INTRO: **A.-Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation:** (World Book)

"Great pressure was brought to bear upon President Abraham Lincoln to **free** the **slaves** at the outbreak of the Civil War but he refused. He steadily **opposed** the **extension** of slavery into new territory, but in his inaugural address he repeated his often-made statement that he had **no wish to interfere** with slavery where already existed. During the early months of the war, Lincoln held that he was fighting **to save the Union**, not **to free the slaves**.

As the war developed into a prolonged struggle, more & more **Northerners demanded** that **slavery** should be **abolished**. Lincoln knew also that Great Britain would never intervene on the side of the South if the war became a crusade to free the slaves. By the summer of 1862, with the war going badly for the North, the President was **ready to reverse** his earlier stand. He waited for a Union victory so that the decision would not look like an act of desperation. On September 22, 1862, a few days after Union forces defeated General Robert E. Lee's troops at Antietam, Lincoln issued a **preliminary proclamation** which stated that if the seceded states did not lay down their arms and return to the Union by **January 1, 1863**, he would declare their slaves to be "**FOREVER FREE.**"

When the appointed day came, Lincoln **issued** the **Emancipation Proclamation**. He took this action as commander-in-chief of the army & navy of the U.S. Under the ordinary peacetime powers of the President, Lincoln did not have such authority. Issued 'as a fit and necessary **war measure**,' his proclamation freed slaves only in those territories still in rebellion. The Emancipation Proclamation was **of little military importance**. While the war lasted, most of the slaves remained loyal to their masters. But **it satisfied** the Northern antislavery opinion, & it brought the U. S. a step closer to the doctrine of the Declaration of Independence that 'all men are created equal.'

The **slave states** that remained in the Union did not abolish slavery until **Amendment 13** became law throughout the nation nearly three years later on December 18, **1865**." (V,200+)

B.-God's Emancipation Proclamation:

1-Not an "emergency measure" **taken under pressure**

2-Deals with those who have been "**IN ADAM**", but are now delivered from sin thru faith in Christ's shed blood, so are now "**IN CHRIST**"

3-Based upon the full salvation provided

- -Thru Christ's **death** for our sins we have **JUSTIFICATION** (Rom. **1-5**)
- -In union with Christ's **life**, we have our **NEW LIFE** (Rom. **6-8**)

4-**Slaves** in Lincoln's day often were **ignorant** of their newly proclaimed freedom, and so **continued to serve** their old masters

5-**Children of God** in our day are often **ignorant** of the many aspects of the deliverance which is theirs, and so they **go on serving** their old masters---THE **WORLD**, THE **FLESH**, AND THE **DEVIL**.

(2) IDENTIFICATION - OUR POSITIONAL SANCTIFICATION

6-God's EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATION needs to be **understood** and to be **acted upon** !

(2)

C.-Emancipation Proclamation For Saints:

1-Clarification--Not a message for the unsaved
*--But **for** the **true christians** *

2-Outline--I-The FACT Of Emancipation (6:1-2)
II-The FIGURE Of Emancipation (6:3-5)
III.-The FREEDOM Of Emancipation (6:6-10)

3-**Prop:**--John 8:31-36 (READ)
--TWO-FOLD PURPOSE ** To **know** the truth
** To **enjoy** freedom in Christ

INT. --**How** we, as saints, need to **know** and **to appropriate** the wonderful provisions of God for ALL OUR NEEDS.

WHAT do we need to know? of Saints

I.-THE FACT OF EMANCIPATION:

A.-The Question Asked:

1-THE **PAST** has been settled (Rom. 1-5); Now the question is raised: "**WHAT ABOUT THE PRESENT**"?

BOLD/ITALICS

2-**Rom. 6:1**

3-Question of **sin** in the believer's life after he has been born again

4-"Shall we **continue** in sin that grace may abound?"
--If more sin means more grace...
--Then **why not** go right on sinning?
--**HABIT** OF SIN as the outgrowth of the sin nature is in view. — Daily Practice
--"**Continue** in sin"=="Continually **abide** in sin"(Pres. tense

5-This is a **logical** & **normal** question

6-Shall we **continue** as a **pattern** of life **that PRACTICE** which we had before salvation ??
--Drinking, smoking, bad language
--Questionable business practices
--Extra-marital sex relationships
--Lying & cheating
--Anger & malice....etc.

B.-The Answer Given:

"God forbid. How shall we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?"

1-Rom. **6:2**

2-"**GOD FORBID**"=="Perish the thought"; "Don't even consider it"
--Used in Rom. 6:15 and 11:1
--ILLUS--Luke 20:9-16, 19
--Shows a reaction that such a course of action would be **UNTHINKABLE** !!

3-**Reason** for this line of thought & action being unthinkable: "How shall (such ones as) we who have **died** to sin, live any longer therein?"
--Christians are in view & they, **BY NATURE**, are in opposition to sin
--**AORIST tense** ** "that are dead to sin"=="**Have died** to sin"
** A.V. is not strong enough here
--Here for **sin** read **SIN NATURE** (6:2, 6, 10, 11, 13, 17, 18, 20, 22, 23)
--SIN NATURE was dealt with on the cross
--No need for the true christian to be dominated & con-

trolled by his SIN NATURE

4-FORMERLY------"In Adam"
NOW----------"In Christ"

5-GRACE does what LAW could not do; **Forbids** sin & **defeats** sin in the life of a child of God

6-Therefore there is **no need** for us to go in with the sin nature "calling the shots".....BUT...**WHY NOT??**

II.-THE FIGURE OF EMANCIPATION: of Saints

A.-The Inquiry:

1-"**Know ye not**"--A half-reproachful question
--**Some** christians never knew of their emancipation
--**Some** christians have forgotten

2-EFFECT:----**IGNORANCE LEADS TO DEFEAT**

3-Notice this word "**know**"
--6:3--"Do you not know experiencially?"
--6:6--"Know experiencially"
--6:9--"Knowing factually"
--6:16--"Knowing factually"
--We'll be emphasizing this word "**KNOW**"!
** This message as the EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATION for saints
** Next message as the foundation of "THE FORMULA FOR CHRISTIAN VICTORY"
** Right action is based on what you **know**!

4-God puts **no premium** on **SPIRITUAL IGNORANCE**.....
.....but the Devil does

B.-The Itemization:

"Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into His death..."

1-Rom. 6:3-4

2-AORISTS indicate past, completed, historic action
--"have been baptized into Jesus Christ"
--"have been baptized into His death"
--"have been buried with Him by baptism into death"
--"like as Christ has been raised from the dead"
--**ITEMIZED ACCOUNT** of our identification with Christ

3-W. H. Griffith-Thomas--"Their **union** with Him involved union in His death, burial & resurrection, and at each stage they were so **united** from the moment of their acceptance of Him as their Savior that everything of spiritual power in His death, burial and resurrection was **theirs also**, and at their disposal." (P. 166)

4-Is this **SPIRIT** BAPTISTM or is it **WATER** BAPTISM here???
--**Explain** the **difference** between Spirit & water baptism
--Commentators are divided
--**Four reasons** against water baptism here:
** The word "**WATER**" is significant in this chapter by its **absence**. Not found at all in the whole book of Romans.
** We have clearly in this chapter a **REAL** DEATH, a **REAL** BURIAL, and a **REAL** RESURRECTION! Therefore the Spirit's baptism must be in view, for only it is **always real**.

One or the other
NOT BOTH!

(4)

(3) ** Personal experience is not in view in Rom. 6:1-10, but the **Divine reckoning**. This is not something TO DO, but something TO BELIEVE

(4) ** Book of Acts emphasizes the **outward** and hence water baptism is prominent. The Epistles deal with interpretation of **spiritual** truth, and hence refer almost exclusively to SPIRIT BAPTISM (Rom. 6:3-5; 1 Cor. 12:12-13; Gal. 3:26-27; Col. 2:11-12)

* --What we have in this itemization:
  ** CO-DEATH with Christ (6:3,8)
  ** CO-BURIAL with Christ (6:4,5)
  ** CO-RESURRECTION with Christ (6:4,5)
  ** CO-NEWNESS OF LIFE (6:4)

--**How** does this relate to "Baptism" ??
  * ** **By definition**: Baptism=="a placing into"; an immersion", "**identification**"
  ** Read Rom. 6:3-4 that way
  ** What we have here is **ACCOMPLISHED** in salvation and then **PICTURED** in baptism by immersion

C--The Identification: "For if we have been planted together in the likeness of His death, we shall be also in the likeness of His resurrection."

1-Rom. 6:5

2-"**IF**"=="**SINCE**" (First class condition deals with reality)

3-"We have been **planted**"--Aorist; Historical fact
  --"**UNITED**"; "GROWN TOGETHER"
  --As of a graft of a branch into a tree so that they are **ONE**
  --Much stronger term than the AV.
  --This is a sure matter
  * --ILLUS--**Siamese Twins**
    ** They "**grow together**"
    ** One blood stream in 2 bodies
    ** VITALLY **UNITED** — **ONE**!

4-Christ's death and resurrection took place over 1900 years ago and we were **united to Him** (grafted in) when we personally believed

5-Therefore God **reckons** it as **our portion** FACT!
  --To share His death (Rom. 1-5)
  --To share His resurrection life (Rom. 6-8)
  --Reminder, this is not something TO DO, but something TO BELIEVE !!
  --We are seen ** **No longer** "IN ADAM"
    ** **Now** "IN CHRIST"

6-ILLUS--If we should give you a copy of **SHAKESPEARE's** dramas, and ask you to **produce an equal**, you would be foreed to reply that you could not do it; you lack the genius. If we should place before you paintings of **Van Gogh** or **Rembrandt**, or any of the GREAT MASTERS, AND ask you to **create new masterpieces**, again you would be forced to reply that you could not do it; you lack the genius. A similar answer would also be forthcoming if we offered you great works of architecture, of music or the sciences. **GENIUS** MUST BE **INNATE** in the true master of an art.

The **same is true** of the **life of Christ**! Myriads have looked at Jesus Christ and have known that they are sinners, but

5

no man has ever become holy by looking at the EXAMPLE of Jesus Christ. A christian is a man or a woman in whom God has worked a miracle by PLANTING A NEW LIFE WITHIN. This is the "genius" of holiness, and it becomes possible for a man to let this indwelling life of Christ be manifested to those about him.

III.-THE FREEDOM OF EMANCIPATION (6:6-10):

A.-Past Tense Crucifixion: -"Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with Him..."

1-Rom. 6:a,b

2-Again, this is something that we are to be experientially knowing--"That our old man has been crucified with Him"

--AORIST: Past historic fact

3-"Old man"--Not a reference to our physical father

="Our unregenerate self"; Corrupt human nature; All we were IN ADAM

--When Christ died, our old nature was put to death

***--We're not to "CRUCIFY SELF" — Too LATE

--But we're to believe that we are dead to the claims & demands of our unregenerate nature

4-ILLUS--In a certain church there was a narrow, bigoted old Elder, wedded to the OLD PATHS and suspicious of anything new. A dried up old die-hard was he, sitting in judgment on all who refused to be ruled by his view of Scripture, acid of temperament and barren of soul. Although that was not his real name, we shall call him MACADAM.

To this church came a young man with the fresh dew of God's blessing upon him, a man of vision, gift, charm and possessed of an unusual grasp of Scripture and a distinct measure of wisdom. The young man's ministry was singularly blessed of God to the salvation of souls and the quickening of many of God's people. BUT, INEVITABLY perhaps, some of his views did not coincide with those of the dour old Scot who ruled the Elders Board. For years that Elder did all he could to discourage, oppose and criticize the younger man.

One day another member of this church asked the young Pastor HOW he managed to put up with this Elder. "William," was the startling reply, "I DIED TO MACADAM FIVE YEARS AGO."

This young man had grasped the secret of the believers death with Christ. HAVE YOU ??

"Forasmuch as then the children are partakers of flesh & blood, He also Himself likewise took part of the same; that through death He might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil."

5-PURPOSE--"That the body of sin might be destroyed" 6:6c

--"DESTROYED"

** Used in Heb. 2:14 of Satan

**** Cannot mean "annihilated" or eradicated

= "Done away"; "paralyzed"; "shorn of power"; "reduced to a state of inaction & impotence", Rendered powerless

--The power of the sin nature was put to death even though it is still making demands upon us.

B.-Present Tense Liberation:

1-Rom. 6:6c-8 "...that henceforth we should not serve sin"!

2-No longer need to serve sin--That's GOOD NEWS for saints
--Our Emancipation Proclamation

3-Since we DIED in Christ's death, then our present every-day life has no more need to respond to our old nature than a corpse has need to respond to its former stimuli

4-ILLUS--A certain man was accustomed to rising at 6:00 a.m. to catch a bus each morning at 7:00. His wife usually saw him off to work; but one night the little ones had been particularly restless & his wife was just settling down to a deep sleep when the alarm went off.

"OH, DEAR," she groaned, "IS THAT SIX o'CLOCK?" When her husband told her it was, she said, "It doesn't feel like 6:00."

NOW THERE'S THE POINT. It did not feel like 6:00 a.m., but the sun, the moon, and the stars; the earth in its orbit and the whole machinery of the universe declared that it was 6:00 o'clock!-----Even though it didn't feel like 6:00 a.m.

It is the same with this great biblical truth that the believer is dead with Christ. He may not feel very dead, but that is beside the point. God says that he is, and the whole machinery of redemption declares it to be a fact.

HOW SLOW WE ARE TO BELIEVE this great, basic fact which opens for us the door to victorious Christian living. God has made Jesus' death to work on our behalf. It now swings open the door of victory for us. THE RESURRECTION OF CHRIST from the dead is a liberating truth, and we need to appreciate what we are given "IN CHRIST".

5-UNION.....or.....IDENTIFICATION with Christ
--"We have died with Christ" (6:8)
--"We shall also live with Him" (6:8)
--In the FUTURE.....yes !!
--In the present also !!

6-We are to enjoy liberty in Christ.....NOW!!

God says it... I believe it... That settles it!

C.-Factual Explanation:

1-Rom. 6:9-10

2-"KNOWING"--In Rom. 6:3 & 6 it was "Knowing experientially"
--Here it is "KNOWING FACTUALLY" ΟΙΔΕΤΕ 6:9,16
--From the nature of things we are to know this
--Since Christ has been raised from the dead, then death has no more dominion over Him
--Death of Christ was ONCE FOR ALL
--NOW He is alive unto God forevermore

3-WE are united to Christ--In His death
--In His resurrection
--In His life before God

4-Death no longer "reigns as King" over Jesus

5-Death no longer has any claims on us, either, for wea are "IN CHRIST"

6-SO---------Death has no need to any longer "reign as king" over us either.

CONCLUSION:

A. Contextual Connections:

1-Rom. 1:18--3:20------Man is a **SINNER**

2-Rom. 3:21--5:11------We are **JUSTIFIED** by grace thru faith in the shed blood of Jesus Christ

3-Rom. 5:12-21--------All men are either "**IN ADAM**" or they are "**IN CHRIST**"

4-Rom. 6---------6:1-10-**MACHINERY** of emancipation & the formula for victory—6:11-7:6

5-Rom. 8----------**DYNAMIC** of emancipation is the Holy Spirit

6-Rom. 7----------**MONKEY-WRENCH** of self-dependenc (see the prominence of "**I**")

7-Rom. 12-15------**Practical Christian Experience**

B. Implications Of Emancipation:

1-"We who have died to sin" (6:2)
SIN NATURE no longer controlling us

2-"Our old man has been crucified" (6:6)
As I was "IN ADAM" **I am dead**, and therefore with no need to sin because of that death

3-"Freed from sin" (6:7)
BEYOND THE **TEMPTATIONS** & **SOLICITATIONS** of sin

4-"We shall also live with Him" (6:8)
I have a **NEW LIFE TO LIVE**; one identified with Jesus Christ

C. Obligations Of Emancipation:

1-(6:4) "...even so we also should **walk** in newness of **life.**"

2-(6:6) "...henceforth we should **not serve sin.**"

3-**EMANCIPATION** IS WONDERFUL

4-But----**how tragic** it is to be
--SET FREE and **not know it** !!
--Set free and yet **LIVE IN BONDAGE**

5-How we'd pity a "**freed slave**" who was still enmeshed in servitude

6-May we who've been **IDENTIFIED** WITH CHRIST rejoice in this
"EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATION **FOR SAINTS**"
and **live it**! — The Lord only uses **CLEAN** vessels!
RECKON this as TRUE!

WESTBRAE--1/17/71--# 315--"Rock Of Ages"
322--"He Ransomed Me" (242)

7/8/79 — 1st Bapt., Walnut Creek
9/16/79 — Open Door Bible, Bristol, Va
3/30/80 - 1st Bapt. Ch, Warrensville, PA
10/19/80 - Francesville, Ind.
6/7/81 - Paris, Il -
2/6/82 Bible Center Ch, Charleston, WV - 9/12/07
2/10/85 - 014 Kanawha Bapt, Ch, Pratt,
10/21 - Hilltop Bapt. Ch.

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

PROPERTY OF PAUL C. REITER
c/o A.B.C. BRADLEY, W. VA.
25818

Rom. 6:11-14

THE VICTORIOUS LIFE IN CHRIST

Intro: A.- God has given us a standing.
B.- Yet our state is not perfectly aligned with our standing
C.- We must possess our possessions - illus - Joshua.

I - Our State In Christ - Sure
A. "who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ" - Eph. 1:3
B.- Identified with the risen Lord Rom 6:1-5
1.- baptized into His death 6:3
2.- buried into death 6:4
3.- raised up from the dead 6:4
4.- That we should walk in newness of life. 6:4
C.- Purpose of identification with Christ
1.- dead to sin Rom 6:6
2.- no longer serve sin 6:6
3.- live unto God 6:11
4.- walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing Col. 1:10
5.- be fruitful in every good work Col 1:10 Ep. 2:10
D.- Blessings in Christ.
1.- Present blessings due to being in Christ + are an earnest of the blessings to come I Pet. 1:4, Ep. 1:14 Col. 3:2-4
2.- Future fulfillment + filling up of our blessings is predicted Heb. 9:15

Our Standing in Christ — Dependent
(Ours is the job of adjusting our life down here to our position up there. This is our check-list)

A.- Keep his commandments — I Jn. 2:3-5
B.- Walk even as He walked - I Jn. 2:6, 1:7,
C.- love the Brethren - I Jn. 2:10-17, 3:11
D.- pray that ye enter not into temptation Lk. 22:46
E.- Sin not I Jn. 3:5-10
F.- Try the spirits I Jn. 4:1-6

III Method of improving standing.
A.- Reckon self dead
B.- Live to + for + through Christ
C.- Yield to the Lord + obey principles of the Spiritual man
1.- Grieve not the Holy Spirit
2.- Walk in the Spirit
3.- Be filled with the Spirit

Concl.

The Unsaved Says — "Not Christ"
The Babe in Christ says - "I + Christ, but I first"
The Growing Christian Says - "Christ and I, but there is some 'I' left."
The Spiritual + Victorious Christian says "Christ Alone," and he enters into REST.

The Two Natures (Part I) Romans 6:1-15

In Us

Intro: A.-Key Text--John 3:6: "That which is born of the Flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the SPIRIT is spirit."

1-One world via flesh-birth
2-One world via spirit-birth
3-Two are not co-extensive
4-Differ radically

B.-Creation Of Man:

1-Gen. 1:31--"very good"
2-Morally, physically, mentally, spiritually
3-Pleased God because He made them perfectly

C.-And Then....:

"And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, & that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually."

1-Fall of Adam & Eve
2-Cain slew Abel
3-Civilization runs amuck---Gen. 6:5
4-No longer good, but corrupt
5-Entrance of a SIN NATURE or ORIGINAL SIN

I.-NAMES OF THE TWO NATURES:

A.-Old:

1-Old man--Rom. 6:6; Col. 3:9
2-Flesh--2 Cor. 10:3; Rom. 8:5-9.
3-Natural man--1 Cor. 2:14
4-Heart
5-Carnal--1 Cor. 3:1-4
6-Sin--1 Jn. 1:8
7-ILLUS--Suppose a group of boys are shooting dice. One of them rolls the dice & they come seven. Lucky. He rolls them again & they comeseven. That is remarkable. He shoots them the third time,&& they come seven. That is SUSPICIOUS. Upon philosophic reflection, the other players come to the logical conclusion that such a uniformity of results demands a uniformity of causality. And since the probabilities are against the supposition that the force, velocity, & initial positions of the dice in every throw were identical, it seems more reasonable to attribute the constancy to a cause INHERENT IN THE DICE. Andwhen the whole human race is discovered to be sinful--despite the widest variety of geographical, economic, religious, & intellectual circumstances--it is only reasonable to conclude that man is BORN THAT WAY.

B.-New:

1-New creation--2 Cor. 5:17
2-Spirit--Rom. 8:5
3-Divine--2 Pet. 1:4
4-New Man--Col. 3:10
5-Mind--Phs. 2:5

C.-Explanation:

1-Flesh--more than "self" (flesh spelled backwards & the "h" dropped)
--Concerns the personality as well
2-Distinguish--two natures
--1 personality
--Illus--God & Man in Christ; yet only 1 person
3-Spiritual--Christian walking in fellowship
--Christian filled with the Spirit
— 1 Cor. 3:1; Gal. 6:1

II.-ORIGIN OF THE TWO MATURES:

A.-Time?---At Birth:

1-Physical--Ps. 51:5 "Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; + in sin did my mother conceive me."

--Rom. 5:12 "Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, + death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."

--1 Cor. 7:14

2-Spiritual--By analogy at birth also

--Before new birth we don't have a New nature

--After the new birth we do have a new nature

B.-How?:

1-By Generation--Natural--Jn. 3:6

--Spiritual--Jn. 3:6; 1 Pet. 1:23 "Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth + abideth forever."

2-After His Kind--1 Cor. 15:39 "All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds."

--After his kind 10 times in 5 verses in Gen.1

--God couldn't produce anything but a holy nature.

--Sinners couldn't reproduce anything but sinners

--ILLUS---Don't you remember some morning when you went down early into your orchard & picked from 1 of the trees a big beautiful peach? You rubbed it between your hands to get the "fuzz" off, then broke it open, preparatory to making it the 1st course on your breakfast menu. You never took that bite, however, for inside it all looked different. All around the seed was rottenness, & a further glance revealed the worm that caused the trouble. How did that worm get there?? By boring in from without? NO, there is not a blemish on the outer side to show that. UNDOUBTEDLY THE EGG WAS LAID IN THE BLOSSOM & HATCHED IN THE HEART OF THE PEACH. So also with the sin nature.

III.-FACT OF THE TWO NATURES:

A.-Contrary To The Claims of Some Men:

1-Believe when new is implanted the old is done away

2-Others believe in a 2nd work of grace to erradicate the old sin nature

3-Claim then they make MISTAKES, but do not SIN---FOOEY

4-Claim sinless perfection

5-No shred of evidence--In bible

--In experience; either theirs or ours

B.-Specific Declarations:

1-Old--Jer. 17:5, 9; 1 Jn. 1:8

2-New--2 Cor. 5:17; 2 Pet. 1:4

3-ILLUS---The story is told of Thomas K. Beecher, who could not bear any form of deceit. Finding that the clock in his church was habitually too fast or too slow, he hung a placard on the wall above it which read in large letters: "Don't blame my hands--The trouble lies far deeper." That is where the trouble lies with us when our hands, our feet, our lips or even our thoughts go wrong. The trouble lies so deep that only God's miracle power can deal with it.

IV.-CHARACTER OF THE NATURES:

A.-Old:

1-Born--Jn. 3:6

2-Unchangeable & Unimproveable

3-Vain; delights to parade itself
--Badges, buttons, banners are examples of this
--ILLUS--In Brisbane Australia, Mrs. Rordan, 65, was swept off her feet by a train at a grade crossing & carried a mile on the cowcatcher to the next station, where she stepped off & said, "MY ONLY THOUGHT WAS HOW SILLY I MUST LOOK." The true nature of our Adamic being is revealed in such incidents as this. In the face of death the vanity of the old nature can still so possess the being that we think more of APPEARANCES than of ETERNAL REALITIES.

4-Nature--Children of wrath
--1 Cor. 2:14; Eph. 2:3
--Soulish or beastly nature---"wolf, bear, chicken, catty, etc."

5-Manifestations--Inclination to do evil--Rom. 3:12-18 (All our righteousnesses are as filthy rags)
--Inability to do good--Isa. 64:6
--Enmity against God--Rom. 8:7 ("Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: For it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.")
--Source of all our doubts
--source of many of our troubles (don't give Satan all the credit)

6-Verdict--Rom. 7:18 "For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not."

B.-New:
1-Born--1 Pet. 1:23
2-Unchangable & Impeccable
3-Delights in God & His Word--Ps. 1:2; 119:24 ("But his delight is in the law of the LORD; & in His law doth he meditate day & night" "Thy testimonies are my delight & my counsellors")
4-Nature--Child of God--2 Pet. 1:4
--Joint heir with Christ--Rom. 8:17
5-Manifestations---Inclination to do good
--Desire to be filled with the Spirit
--Fruit of the Spirit produced
--Rom. 8:5, 6

C.-Summary--There is no GOOD in the OLD MAN &
There is no POWER in the NEW MAN

Concl: A.-In NATURES we are dealing with BASIC FACTS which determine behavior & attitudes

B.-Results Of Natures:
1-Old Sin Nature:
--Born sinners
--sin because we are sinners
--born with the sentence of spiritual death transmitted mediately from father to son, etc.
--we must have DELIVERANCE at the hand of ANOTHER
2-New Divine Nature:
--Given us at second birth
--Desire to please God because we are "of His seed"
--born again with the gift of life granted us
--we must have EMPOWERMENT at the hands of the SPIRIT

C.-Focuses the need, clearly, for a spiritual birth
1-Jn. 3:6
2-Jn. 3:3, 5

"THE FORMULA FOR CHRISTIAN VICTORY" Rom. 6:11-14 (1)

RECKON ON VICTORY

(Overhead Projection)

INTRO:

A.-Flow Of Argument In Romans:

1-Rom. 1:18-3:20--Man is a **SINNER**
2-Rom. 3:21-5:11--Sinners are **JUSTIFIED**
3-Rom. 5:12-21----All men either "**IN ADAM**" or they are "**IN CHRIST**"
4-Rom. 6---**MACHINERY** of emancipation
5-Rom. 8---**DYNAMIC** of emancipation
6-Rom. 7---**MONKEY-WRENCH** of self-dependence
7-Rom. 12-15---**Practical Christian Experience**
8-There is a **LOGICAL PROGRESSION** as of a lawyer's brief in this book of Romans
- -SINFUL condition
- -SALVATION solution — Justification is Complete + final
- -SANCTIFICATION of life — Sanctification is both Complete + yet Continuous
- -SOVEREIGNTY of God
- -**SERVICE** FOR and with God

B.-Localized Argument---Romans 6:

1-Deals with the **OVERCOMING** OF SIN'S DEFEATS
2-When you learn how to overcome sin, it will **REVOLUTIONIZE** your entire life, & its day-to-day experiences
3-FOUR KEY WORDS======FOUR STEPS
- "**Know**" — 6:3, 6, 9, 16
- "**Reckon**" — 6:11
- "**Yield**" — 6:13
- "**Obey**" — 6:17

4-Without these 4 key truths clearly in our minds & our lives---**Fail** to go from **Victory** to Victory
--Rather we **stumble** from **Defeat** to Defeat
--**UNABLE** to live a victorious christian life in the energy of the flesh
5-I pray that the "eyes of your spiritual understanding will be enlightened" (Eph. 1:15-19)
6-C. HODGE--"The gospel, which teaches the only true method of justification, is the only system which can secure the sanctification of men." (Rom., P.317
7-That **sanctification** (being set apart unto God for holy use) is the leading truth of Romans 6-8

C.-Particularization In This Message:

1-Outline: (Last Message)
I.-THE ACTUALITY---(6:1-10)---"KNOW"
II.-THE ATTITUDE---(6:11)-----"RECKON"
III.-THE ACTIONS-----(6:12-13)--"YIELD" (Next Message)
IV.-THE ASSURANCE---(6:14)

2-**Prop:**--To understand + respond biblically to these steps is God's revealed formula for CHRISTIAN VICTORY!

3-ILLUS--It is possible to **STUMBLE** into the experience of **victory** "by chance" on a rare occasion as it might also be possible to **stumble** onto a **CANCER CURE**.
--**BUT** if that knowledge is to be preserved &

then practiced, it must be reduced to a concrete formula so it can be followed with accuracy and anticipated results, AND so it can be passed on to others. DVT What is that Formula?

I.-THE ACTUALITY-------(Romans 6:1-10): (REVIEW) (2)

A.-The Question Of Sin's Practice In A Christian: (6:1-2)

1-The PAST has been settled (Rom. 1-5), but what about the PRESENT ?

2-Shall the sinfulness of our unregenerate days continue so that God's grace can abound to cover it also ?? (6:1)

3-ANSWER:--"God Forbid"=="Perish the thought"
==="Such a pattern is UNTHINKABLE"
--We have died to the sin nature when we died with Christ, so have no need to answer its beck and call upon us any longer

B.-The Union With Christ: (6:3-5)

1-The Inquiry--"KNOW YE NOT"
--Ignorance leads to defeat
--Key word; "KNOW"----6:3, 6, 9, 16
--Right actions are based upon what you know

2-The Itemization (6:3-4)
--CO-DEATH with Christ (6:3,8)
--CO-BURIAL with Christ (6:4,5)
--CO-RESURRECTION with Christ (6:4,5)
--CO-NEWNESS OF LIFE (6:4)
--Each Christian is seen as baptized (immersed, identified) into Christ in all these ways

3-The Identification (6:5)--We have been PLANTED (United, Grown together)
--This is a fact
--Not something to do, but something to believe
--No longer "IN ADAM", but now "IN CHRIST"

Positional Truth

4-ILLUS--On his voyage to the Fiji Islands with the gospel, pioneer missionary JAMES CALVERT was drawn into conversation with the ship's captain.

"THESE PEOPLE ARE CANNIBALS", the Captain told him. "It is foolhardy of you to go among them. They may well eat you. Do you not realize that you are only risking your life and the lives of your companions?"

Calvert is reported to have looked steadily at the Captain and quietly given his answer: "CAPTAIN," he said, "THESE PEOPLE CANNOT TAKE OUR LIVES FROM US. DID YOU NOT KNOW THAT WE DIED BEFORE WE CAME HERE?"

C.-The Freedom In Christ: (6:6-10):

1-Past Tense Crucifixion (6:6a,b)
2-Present Tense Liberation (6:6c--8)
3-Factual Explanation (6:9-10)

D.-The Point:

1-Key word is "KNOW"--This is TRUE !!!; God says so!!!
--I am not to any longer live under dominion of my sin nature.

2-How can this be??--Christ's work of salvation was FINISHED on the cross
--There is nothing left for me TO DO; only a provision for me to believe

3-This is the MACHINERY of the Christian life

4-Rom. 6:11-14 is HOW TO KEEP OPERATING efficiently as a Christian

5-ILLUS--I once read a story which makes this truth of identification clear. During the Civil War when men were drawn by lot to join the army, a man named Wyatt was called to fight for the South. He was the main support of his family, and realizing the hardship, another young man named Pratt volunteered to go in his stead.

Pratt was accepted, and drafted, and bore the name and number of Wyatt. Eventually Pratt was killed in action, and having died as the SUBSTITUTE and in the name of the other man, the name of WYATT was recorded.

At a later date WYatt was again called upon for service, but at the recruiting office he calmly stated he had already been killed in action. The entry was found, and Wyatt, although alive and well, was DEAD IN THE EYES OF THE AUTHORITIES, because he was IDENTIFIED WITH HIS SUBSTITUTE.

Even so the believer died with Christ, was buried with Christ, and was raised to newness of life in Him. As Christ died to sin, the believer died to sin. THIS IS A FACT. God has established it as such.

Christ died for you on Calvary long before you lived and appropriated that fact for the forgiveness of your sins; even so you died with Christ on Calvary although up to the present time you have never appropriated His death to sin as YOUR DEATH TO SIN.

6-God wants you to KNOW that you died with Christ !!

7-THEN you'll be in a position to obey Romans 6:11

II.-THE ATTITUDE--------(Romans 6:11): Of The Mind

A.-"Reckon" Defined:

1-DEF.-=="Write it down as true"
=="Be constantly counting on the fact" (Wuest)

2-This is an Attitude of FAITH not of FEELING; a calculation based on facts

3-"The reckoning does not make the fact, but is commanded in view of the fact" (Newell, Romans, P. 225)

4-ILLUS--William R. Newell, in his commentary on Romans presents an interesting illustration of "RECKONING":

"On our way to the Far East, out in the Indian Ocean, our ship entered on what has always seemed to me the blackest night I have ever known. It was the dark of the moon, and the clouds had hung heavy all day, and now the very pall of darkness! One of the ship's officers invited me to the Bridge. Answering the captain's greeting, I said to him, "DO YOU KNOW WHERE YOU ARE?"

"YES", he said. "WE HAVE SAILED BY DEAD RECKONING ALL DAY, and now I will show you where we are." And he took me into the chart room. Bending over the chart, he said, "We are within several miles of where my finger points. We have

a watch aloft, of course; but the sea is very deep here; there are no obstacles. WE SHALL SAIL ON THROUGH BY DEAD RECKONING." (4)

Newell said he laid that lesson to heart, that though we appear on many an occasion to be IN THE DARK, we can safely navigate by DEAD RECKONING as we obey the truths of God, and God will bring us safely through!!!

RECKON = BELIEVE THE FACTS!

5-ILLUS--Suppose a business man were to say to his accountant, "What is the total sum needed to meet this month's payroll?" After some calculation his bookkeeper says, "Twenty thousand dollars, sir, but there's a balance of only $5,000 in the bank now."

"Make out the checks," the businessman might say, "but don't give them to the men until you receive further word from me." Then the businessman pays a call on his banker, arranged for a loan of $30,000, and calls his accountant and says: "YOU CAN NOW PASS OUT THE CHECKS. THE BANK HAS MORE THAN COVERED THE PAYROLL."

Presently the first employee calls for his paycheck. "I'm sorry," says the accountant, "I cannot let you have the check right now. The total payroll is $20,000 and there is only $5,000 in the bank. Here, you can look for yourself."

Now what would that accountant be failing to do? He would be failing to reckon; failing to take into account the fact that adequate provision had been more than made for the needs of that payroll.....AND.....

Also, in failing to reckon, he would be dishonoring his employer, and would be putting himself in a false position. AND SO DO YOU, if you fail to reckon the promises & provisions of God to be TRUE.

YES!

B.-Reckoning Detailed:

1-Rom. 6:11

2-"DEAD to sin"--Griffith-Thomas--"We must also be particularly careful to note that DEAD TO SIN does not mean the death of sin as a power in the heart. The Apostle does not say that sin is dead to us, but that we are in Christ dead to it, and that we are to keep on reckoning ourselves to be so with the reckoning of simple faith." (P. 169)

--This we are to COUNT ON AS FACT !!!

--That's how we can say "NO" to the promptings of the sin nature.

--Reckon ourselves dead to those promptings

3-"ALIVE unto God"

--Wuest--"The believer who counts on the fact that he is a possessor of the Divine nature, ceases from his own struggles at living the Christian life and avails himself of the life of God supplied in the Divine nature." (P. 106, Romans)

--HOW ??

--Because we are now "IN CHRIST" and His history becomes our history

--This is LIFE in accordance with the Word of God.

4-This is a TWO-FOLD Reckoning

--DEAD at the Cross with Christ — Power of Sin BROKEN

--ALIVE in the resurrected Christ — New life BESTOWED

BOTH

--Power of sin has been broken
--New life power has been bestowed
--ILLUS--Some years ago a preacher was teaching a YOUNG MEN'S BIBLE CLASS in Chicago. There was in the class a young man who was one of the most earnest Christians you would ever meet. Sunday afternoons when the message was addressed to Christians and they were urged to yield their lives to Christ, this young man entered th inquiry room on 4 consecutive occasions.

He did not seem to be satisfied, so the preacher knelt beside him, and calling him by name, said: "WHAT IS THE TROUBLE? I have observed that you have entered this room for 4 consecutive Sundays. Have you not yet got what your heart longs for?"

"No," he said, "and I am so glad that you have come, for I want you to pray with me."

"About what?" asked the preacher?

"About the one thing in my life over which I do not have victory." It is not always wise to press one for a confession, but in this particular instance the Pastor deemed it was wise to do so, and asked: "Would you mind telling me what it is?"

"No," was his reply. "I am working in the Y.M.C.A. Hotel here in Chicago. I know I am not paid to do personal work, but there are times when young men are standing nearby and I could easily speak a word to them concerning CHRIST, but I am tongue-tied, and my heart is full of fear. I have prayed and prayed and prayed that the Lord would give me victory over this weakness, and now I am so happy that you will pray with me."

The Pastor replied: "BUT I AM NOT GOING TO Of course this really got the young man's attention, and the preacher continued: "WHY SHOULD I PRAY WITH YOU? You've already told me that you have prayed & prayed & prayed, and that you have gotten no victory. Evidently prayer did not bring it, so GOD MUST HAVE SOMETHING ELSE FOR YOU."

"What do you mean?" he asked.

So I took him to Romans 6 and directed his attention to the fact that he had died to sin with Christ; that if he would but RECKON himself to be dead to his fear, God would deliver him. After a few minutes his face brightened & this young man said: "I SEE IT; I SEE IT. Up to this time I have been praying, but I have not been praying in faith. NOW I will COUNT ON WHAT GOD SAYS as being true."

The next Sunday when this preacher was at the pulpit he saw this young man come in with a very broad smile on his face. As he took his seat he mouthed the words: "IT WORKED, PASTOR".

When the Bible Class was over they got together & the young man said: "Last Sunday when I left here I got on a bus. As I got aboard the thought came to me: SUPPOSE THERE IS SOMEONE IN THIS CAR TO WHOM I SHOULD SPEAK FOR CHRIST. Immediately that old black cap of fear came down over my head, but--remembering what we'd talked about--I said to myself,

I RECKON MYSELF DEAD TO IT-----and to my delight the fear left me.

I entered the bus; walked down the aisle and found the only vacant seat. Next to the window sat a young man. I knew he was the one to whom the Lord wanted me to speak, but the moment I sat down, THAT SAME FEAR SETTLED DOWN ON ME AGAIN.

After enduring the agony of a silence which was not pleasing to the Lord, I said to myself once more: 'I HAVE DIED TO THIS FEAR, AND I NOW RECKON MYSELF DEAD TO IT.'

To my amazement, in a few moments I was engaging the young man at the window in casual conversation, and before I had left the bus, I HAD BORNE A WITNESS TO HIM ABOUT CHRIST. I have learned, Pastor, that to reckon is the way to victory.

5-OH, that each of us would learn this simple lesson:
--God has put us into the death, burial & resurrection of Christ
--We are as really dead as He was, as really buried as He was, and now as really alive from the grave as He is
--WE ARE TO RECKON----write it down as true---in our own personal experience.

6-We are NOT BEGGING God for victory, but we are CLAIMING the victory which has already been granted (Eph. 1:3; Rom. 6:1-10)

7-Thus, you can say "NO" to temptations and trust the Holy Spirit to make your "NO" effective.

C.-The Point:---
1-Key word is "RECKON"
=="Write it down as true"
=="Count on it as a fact"
2-How is this??--Not because of what I have done
--But because of my position "IN CHRIST"
--I'm to BELIEVE THIS IS TRUE
--Why ??
--Because God says so !!!!

3-ILLUS--$100 gift certificate was put in the offering plate in December 1970, and it had my name on it as entitled to go to a certain men's clothier in San Francisco and redeem it for merchandise.
--No name on the letter to indicate the giver.
--BUT I COUNTED ON IT AS TRUE; I did not doubt
--I went to San Francisco and presented the gift certificate....
--I was WEARING the outcome of my reckoning the fact to be true that that gift certificate in my name was "FOR REAL"

OMIT CONCLUSION

CONCLUSION:

came to church the next Sunday

A.-Desire In These Messages:

1-Cover the whole field of THE FORMULA FOR CHRISTIAN VICTORY (7)

2-Also, to cover that field slowly enough that it may "sink in" and being understood it can be put into action

3-Would like to have covered it all in one message, but

4-Fearful we'd "lose some of you"

B.-Key Words In This "FORMULA":

1-"Know"-----Rom. 6:3, 6, 9, 16

2-"Reckon"---Rom. 6:11

3-"YIELD"----Rom. 6:13-----next message----don't miss it.

4-In the meantime, meditate on--KNOW and RECKON

5-Get that straight as the foundation for Rom. 6:12-13

6-Read ahead and study on that one for next week.

Westbrae--1/31/71--#172--"At Calvary"
1st Bapt, Walnut Creek, # 353--"Moment By Moment" 220
7/79
Open Door Bible, Bristol, Va, - 7/16/79
1st Bapt. Church of Warrensville, PA - 3/31/80
Paris, Ill. 6/7/81
Bible Center Ch, Charleston, WV - 1/20/82
Old Kanawha Baptist Ch. - 3/10/85
Bible Center Ch, 9/19/07
Hilltop Bapt. Ch - 10/28/07

PROPERTY OF
PAUL C. REITER
C/S A.B.C.
BRADLEY, W.VA.
25818

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

3-That's "THE FACT", according to God's Word
4-The christian is **not enmeshed** in a hopeless struggle,
* but he has the **certainty of victory** if HE LINES UP HIS LIFE with the revealed truth
5-Then the sin nature won't **REIGN** AS **KING** over you (7)

B.-The Reason:
1-Rom. 6:14b-
2-No longer an **UNSAVED** person unable to meet the righteous & holy demands of God
3-Now a **SAVED** person with the old nature judged & a new nature implanted
4-I'm on **GRACE-GROUND** with God
5-POEM:
"Do this and live,
The law demands,
But gives me neither feet nor hands.
A better word the gospel brings,
It bids me fly.
AND gives me wings."
6-EXPOSITORS--"It is **not** restraint, **but** inspiration which liberates from sin." (Denny, 635)

CONCLUSION:

A.-Recapitulation:
1-Key Words---1-Know
--Reckon
--Yield
--Obey (Last ½ of Romans 6:15-23
Next message
2-How do I take the actions necessary ??
--**STOP** letting the sin nature REIGN as King
--**STOP** yielding your body as a weapon against yourself in the control of your sin nature
--**YIELD** (="Present"; "Submit") yourself unto God
3-Have you made this **THE DECISION** of your christian life ????????

B.-Decision:
4-**WHY NOT NOW** ?? — Rom. 12:1-2 Your Mind Will acc. to GOD's WORD!
5-How are you coming along in **living** your decision of dedication ??
6-IS A **RENEWAL** of your decision needed ??
7-Remember--"If sin is not overcome, it overcomes."
(Pridham, Romams, P. 118)
--**ACTION** of the will leads to
--**ASSURANCE** of the Word.

Know
Reckon
Yield

Westbrae--2/7/71--#123--"He Lives On High"
7/8/79 1st Bapt. Walnut Creek #348--"I SURRENDER ALL"
9/16/79 - Open Door Bible, Bristol Va #349--"I Would Be Like Jesus"
4/6/80 - 1st Bapt Ch., Williamsport, PA. #354 Living For Jesus
10/19/80 - Francesville, IN.
8/9/81 - Paris IL 8/17/87
1/20/82 Bible Center Ch., Charleston, WV. Old Kinawha Bapt. Ch - 3/24/85

/ / / / / / / / / /

THE BEST WAY

"I believe more profoundly in the church every hour I live. A man, can make his testimony go further through the church than through any independent movements. He can make his money go further, his testimony, all his work go further. He can do more constructive work, than any other way in the world. That is my deepest conviction.

I have watched all kinds of independent movements these forty-two years, and my conviction steadily deepens that a Christian man is doing the wisest thing possible when he links his life with the church." Truett

ROMANS 6:11-14

"Thus also be constantly counting upon the fact that on the one hand, you are dead ones with respect to the sin nature, *and* on the other, that you are living ones with respect to God in Christ Jesus. Stop therefore allowing the sinful nature to reign as king in your mortal body with a view to obeying it (the body) in its passionate cravings. Moreover, stop putting your members at the disposal of the sinful nature as weapons of unrighteousness, but by a once for all act and at once, put yourselves at the disposal of God as those who are actively alive out from among the dead, and your members as weapons of righteousness at the disposal of God, for (then) the sinful nature will not exercise lordship over you, for you are not under law but under grace." (WUEST)

Type this at the end of the outline in full width lines, please PCR

Will it be **CHRIST**---or will it be **SELF**??? It cannot be both. It will **not be easy** to say "**NO**" to self, to put one's foot on self, to keep self in the proper place. To offer God a **divided allegiance** means loss of spiritual power and fruitfulness in your christian life.

D.-Personal Action: THE POINT: — O.H.—

1-**First** one must know the facts

2-Taken care of that--**KNOW** what God has done for you in uniting you to Christ (Rom. 6:1-10)

--**RECKON** as **true** in your own life the death to sin and aliveness to God which is yours thru that union

--**YIELD** **your body** as totally **surrendered** to God as the vehicle of His living out HIS LIFE thru yours

3-Now comes the **necessity** of **YOUR DECISION** of the WILL

--Jas. 4:17--"Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin."

--Have you said: "**LORD JESUS, I am stepping down** off the throne of my life, and from this moment on I am acknowledging YOUR RIGHT to my life----to **TAKE** IT; to **USE** IT; to **DIRECT** IT as **YOU** see fit."

Daily

4-**Application** TO **YOU**:

--A very few make this dedication decision at the **moment** they are saved
- The Apostle Paul
- David Nelson
- Generally out of full knowledge of the true Christian life before they are saved Rom. 12:1

--**MOST** of us make this **dedication** decision somewhat **LATER**

--**PCR**: ---Almost a year after I was saved

--Campus Crusade's **FOUR SPIRITUAL LAWS** has in it the "**Lordship Heresy**" by insisting that to receive Jesus Christ as Savior you must also take Him as Lord of your life. That's a **FALSE ISSUE** to the unsaved man

--Understanding this truth of dedication requires a once-for-all-**decision** at the **PRESENT** TIME for each believer

--Are you **ready** to say:

"**I renounce** governorship of my life. I am no longer my own, but I belong to Christ to direct as **He** wishes?"

5-Explanatory distinction--**Once-for-all** decision

--Necessity of **daily** application

--ILLUS--Each day I make **a RENEWAL** FOR THIS DAY of the decision I made **31** years ago

6-How about it????

II.-THE ASSURANCE OF THE WORD --(6:14):

A.-The Fact:

1-Rom. **6:14a**

2-When the saint **obeys** the instructions laid down in Rom. 6:1-13 relative to his adjustment to the evil nature & the divine nature, Paul says: "the sinful nature will not exercise lordship over you."

self to God and His service, an act to be lived by, and upon the basis of its implications, moment by moment." (P.107 Rom.)

4

5-WHY this yielding, presenting or submitting? 5

--We belong to God

--1 Cor. 6:19-20--"What? Know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's"

--BODY---SOUL----SPIRIT

--We've been "BOUGHT OUT"

--There should be no "reservations"; no "rooms" of our life which are not yielded to the Lord

** Dining Room--------Our diet
** Living Room---------Our friends & social life
** Game Room----------Our recreation
** Study Room---------Our minds
** Office-------------Our business practices
** Bedroom------------Our sex life
** Shop---------------Our hobbies

--"PRESENT" all your powers to God to be employed by Him as instruments of righteousness

--This yielding MUST BE DONE if we are to bring into our lives the actual experiencing of the NEW LIFE in Christ

6-Decision of our WILL

NB → --Salvation is a matter of HEART trust

--Sanctification (holy life) is a matter of the WILL

--Necessary to make a choice to live right before God

--Very unlikely you'll "STUMBLE INTO" a holy living life

--Rather, it will require a conscious choice

--"The secret of an unsettled life lies too often in an unsurrendered will." (Unknown)

7-GODET--"The Christian's breaking with sin is undoubtedly gradual in its realization, but absolute & conclusive in its principle! As, in order to break really with an old friend whose evil influence is felt, half measures are insufficient, and the only efficacious means is a frank explanation followed by a complete rupture, which remains like a barrier raised beforehand against every new solicitation; so to break with sin there is needed a DECISIVE AND RADICAL ACT, a 'divine deed' taking possession of the soul and interposing henceforth between the will of the believer and sin (Gal. 6:14)."(I, 404)

8-ILLUS--When Raphael's great picture, the "SISTINE MADONNA" was first brought to Dresden, it was displayed in the castle in the presence of the King. It was brought into the throne room, but the most favorable spot in the room was occupied by the throne itself. The King, taking in the situation, stepped aside from the throne saying, "MAKE ROOM FOR THE IMMORTAL RAPHAEL," and he set it upon the throne.

There is but ONE THRONE in the human heart, and the most important question for any of us is to determine who is to occupy that throne.

being in the habit of obeying, you go to him. Then he says to you: "SAILOR, I ORDER YOU TO RELEASE ME FROM THIS CELL." (4)

What are you to do??? That Captain has been demoted and incarcerated in the Brig. Another Captain is now in charge. Yet, you've received "ORDERS" from one you're in the habit of obeying. "Naturally" you're inclined to obey him, for you've been conditioned to respond to the orders of "THE BRASS"....

BUT...You'd better NOT OBEY his unlawful orders, or you'll really be in trouble.

JUST SO with the christian and the commands of his "OLD MAN" who is still shouting out orders with a ring of authority. "STOP putting your members at the disposal of the sin nature as weapons of unrighteousness..."

C.-Positive Action (6:13b):

1-Wuest--"...but by a once for all act and at once, put yourselves at the disposal of God as those who are actively alive out from among the dead, and your members as weapons of righteousness at the disposal of God." (6:13b)

2-This is an INITIAL ACT OF SURRENDER

- --Obvious fact to every christian that, as Jesus said, no man can serve 2 Masters or Lords or Rulers (Mt.6:24)
- --It is impossible to experience all the JOYS of your salvation without accepting the Savior as YOUR PERSONAL LORD
- NB --As to His character and worthiness, He IS Lord
- --But in your experience He may not be.....
- --In fact He is not LORD (Master) of your life unless you have so placed Him by a conscious decision of your will

3-Greek word------"YIELD"

- --Found in 6:13a in a present tense; "stop yielding" or "stop presenting"
- --Found in 6:13b in an aorist tense; "Yield once for all and at once" (AOR. IMPERATIVE)
- = "Present" (12:1) where it is an exhortation
- = "SUBMIT", which indicates a voluntary decision, whereas "yield" sounds as if it were involuntarily forced upon upon you by an overpowering force
- --The christian is called upon to make a definite yielding of his BODY to God to make possible its full blessing and usefulness, just as he is called upon to believe in order to be saved
- --Explanation in Rom. 6:16
- --Submission is CONTRARY to the ways of the flesh
- --This is a SURRENDER OF OUR WILLS to the will of God
- --ILLUS--Bride who promises to "OBEY" her bridegroom throughout the ensuing 70 years (or so) of marriage. She does not know what the details of that obedience will be, but she does know that she loves & trusts the love of the one she promises to obey.....so she promises.

Then when specific requests for obedience are made in the relationship they are EASY, because the will has already been surrendered earlier. We are willing to DO ANYTHING because we trust the one we love.

4-Wuest--"This is a once-for-all act of the saint dedicating him-

(3)

the gospel at an evangelistic meeting and were **SAVED**. Their joy was manifest to all. Three days after they were saved, they **met THEIR FIRST TRIAL** as Christians.

They received an invitation to attend a **dance**. They had rarely turned down such invitations before. WHAT WERE THEY TO DO ?? The young ladies took the question to the Lord and asked for guidance.

The Lord led them to **read Romans 6:11-13**. Together they decided upon what they ought to do. They returned the invitation with the following message written across the back---"**WE CANNOT** ATTEND THE DANCE BECAUSE **WE ARE DEAD**."

B.-Negative Action # TWO---(6:13a):

1-Wuest--"Moreover, **stop** putting your members at the disposal of the sinful nature as weapons of unrighteousness..." (6:13a)

--Again, **MORE POWERFUL** than the KJV

--Present Indicative **NEGATIVE**

--**Stop** doing what you are doing

2-**Don't** put yourself **at the service**" of your sin nature

3-Rom. 13:14--"Put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not **provision** for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof."

--**BOTTLE** of liquor in the cabinet

--CANS of **beer** in the refrigerator

--**PACK** of cigarettes in shirt or purse

--**PORNO**GRAPHIC books in your closet

--**ROCK RECORDS** in your room

--"**COMIC**" Books under your pillow

--**SWEETS** in the cookie jar

--**LODGE** membership card in your wallet

4-God is expecting a continuous negative action by your will to **refuse what will DISHONOR** Him and give your appetites a "WEAPON" with which to slay your good resolve

5-That's Right!!!!!!!----God expects you to say: "**NO**" to such sins

6-E.M.Blaiklock--"Unless religious experience involves a **re-orientation** of the will, a settling of the affections in the direction of the moral excellence revealed in Christ, it is a sham, a futile stirring of the emotions, a pose, a perilous hypocrisy." (P. 16, Faith Is The Victory)

7-This requires **ACTION** on our part

--Negative action to say "**NO**" to what would be turned as a weapon against me

--Continuous action of saying "**NO**"

--Line up **my** will with the WILL OF **GOD**, which is perfect

--Such determination is "**Sanctified Stubbornness**"!!!

May we see **more** of it in our lives!!

8-ILLUS--You're a lowly seaman and used to taking orders from everyone---especially those given in the name of the **COMMANDING OFFICER**, or "**THE OLD MAN**" as he is called (behind his back).

The Executive Officer on your US Navy Carrier gets a radio order to **demote** the Captain of your ship and **put him in the Brig** pending return to shore for trial. Now **you're on duty** in the Brig, and are charged with **guarding** the "OLD MAN" who has been **stripped** of all his authority.

The demoted "**Captain**" calls you to his cell, and

2-PROP:--KNOW the basis of our Christian victory
--BELIEVE ("Reckon") these facts true in our own personal experience
--PUT INTO PRACTICE what God gives as instructions for our christian victory

(2)

3-Sounds simple, doesn't it.

OMIT down to I.-

need
Victory so elusive??
OUR HUMAN WILLS !!

4-Read Romans also be constantly counting upon the fa you are dead ones with respect to the ther, that you are living ones with res sus. Stop therefore allowing the sinful in your mortal body with a view to obeying it (the body) in its passionate cravings. Moreover, stop putting your members at the disposal of the sinful nature as weapons of unrighteousness, but by a onee for all act and at once, put yourselves at the disposal of God as those who are actively alive out from among the dead, and your members as weapons of righteousness at the disposal of God, for (then) the sinful nature will not exercise lordship over you, for you are not under law but under grace."

I.-THE ACTIONS OF THE WILL (Rom. 6:12-13):

A.-Negative Action # ONE---(6:12):

1-Wuest--"Stop, therefore, allowing the sinful nature to reign as King in your mortal body with a view to obeying it (the body) in its passionate cravings." (6:12)
--MORE FORCEFUL than in the KJV
--Present Indicative NEGATIVE
*--Stop doing what you are doing
2-Sinful nature is to be reckoned DEAD
3-"REIGN"=="Reign as King"; "To exercise Kingly power"
--Don't allow that judged old nature to rule you as an absolute monarch that has no restraint
--W. H. Griffith-Thomas--"In this world two claimants are continually seeking us--GOD and SATAN." (P.17
--Same word "REIGN" in 6:9, 12 and 14
4-"IT"--To what does this "IT" refer?
--Some suggest the OLD NATURE
--Others suggest THE BODY
6:12.
*--The mortal body is preferred. ——YES
** Grammatically better
** Body is the place where these passionate cravings are seated, even though they do trace back to the old nature that uses that body.
5-"Lusts"--Not merely in a sexual sense, which is how we use this English word today
**="Passionate cravings"
--DON'T let the body rule you
*6-ACT UPON WHAT IS TRUE (6:1-11) as the basis for a continuous negative action by your will of refusing to allow your sin nature to rule your body and so to dishonor your new Lord.
7-ILLUS--Two young ladies who were socially prominent heard

"THE HUMAN WILL IN CHRISTIAN VICTORY" Rom. 6:12-14

1

INTRO: **A.-Foundation For Victory:**

1-Just sang "**He Lives On High**" (#123)

2- --Message of confidence & joy
--Message of expectation of Christ's coming
--Says He is "**TRIUMPHANT** OVER SIN & ALL ITS STAIN"

2-**Romans' message** fits in with that
--SINFUL CONDITION of man before God
--SALVATION SOLUTION thru faith in Christ
--SANCTIFICATION of life is "**in process**" for possessors of "new Life"
--Outgrowth will be SERVICE (Romans 12-15)

3-**Which Sphere** are you in? (**OVERLAY**)

--**IN ADAM** ** Sinner in the sight of God
** Dead in sins; **LOST** & **undone**
** Moving toward physical death
** Without hope
** Under the **just condemnation** of a holy God

--**IN CHRIST** ** Sinner with sins **fully paid** for
** Possessor of Eternal Life
** **Now** a child of God
** Expectant of Christ's return
** Anticipating fellowship & reward in God's presence in heaven
** **Enjoying** a relationship to Christ NOW

--In Adam you are PHYSICALLY **BORN**
--In Christ as you are SPIRITUALLY **RE-BORN**
--**DO** nothing to get "In Adam"
--**DO** nothing to get "In Christ", but simply **Take Jesus** as your Savior as the One Who has **DONE IT ALL** ALREADY RECEIVE JESUS!

B.-Formula For Victory:

1-The Actuality--------6:1-10------"KNOW"
2-The Attitude---------6:11--------"RECKON"
3-THE Actions----------6:12-13-----"YIELD"
4-The Assurance--------6:14--------
5-**OVERLAY**--"**Dead** to Sin"----"**Alive** to God"

--Victory is impossible while you bear the burden of your sins
--Sins laid on Christ as Savior
--**Know** what happened at the cross and **believe** it in your heart
--**THEN** you can live as "**ALIVE** TO GOD"

C.-The Human Will In Christian Victory:

1-Outline--I.-**THE ACTIONS** OF THE WILL (6:12-13)
A.-Negatively
B.-Positively
C.-Personally
II.-**THE ASSURANCE** OF THE WORD (6:14)

D.-The Position: "Through Jesus Christ our Lord"

1-KEYNOTE of the Christian life

--5:21--"...by Jesus Christ our Lord"
--6:23--"...through Jesus Christ our Lord"
--7:25--"...through Jesus Christ our Lord"
--8:39--"...in Christ Jesus our Lord"

2-Triumphant consciousness of our UNION WITH CHRIST

3-Enjoyment comes thru OBEDIENCE.

4-4 Important words in Romans 6
- "KNOW" — 6:1-10
- "RECKON" — 6:11
- "YIELD" — 6:12-13
- "OBEY" — 6:15-23

Westbrae--4/25/71--#353 "Moment By Moment" #144 Praise The Savior
1st Bapt, Walnut Creek--#402 "Trust And Obey"
7/79
Open Door Bible, Bristol, Va - 9/16/79
1st Baptist Church, Warrenaville, PA - 4/2/80
Francesville, Ind. 10/20/80
Paris, Il., 6/9/81
O.K.B.C. - 4/28/85
Bible Center Ch - 9/26/07
Hilltop Bapt. Ch. - 11/4/07

PROPERTY OF
PAUL REITER
C/o A-B.C.
BRADLEY, W.VA. 25818

death means **cessation** from the exercise of sin; Union with Him means the communication of new life and power." (Romans, P. 177)

CONCLUSION:

(7)

A.-The Picture:

1-ILLUS--On our steets may be seen **3 CLASSES OF DOGS**, typifying **3 conditions of life:**

1. Liberty without Law (running wild, unrestrained)
2. Law without Liberty (held & led by a chain)
3. Liberty with Law (**the invisible bond** of personality)

Dr. A. T. Schofield of London tells of his dog, **JOK**. When first given his freedom on the street, without collar or chain, JOK bounded away in fancied unrestraint. But no! Scarce a block away he halted, turned back & walked beside his master. He **needed no chain** to control him. All unconsciously his master's spirit had penetrated his and formed **a bond** he could not escape. Yet within that bond he found all needful, rightful freedom

2-So Christ's mastery of us not only **liberates us** from law, but places us **under** a personal law, in spiritual union with Him, as the Apostle proceeds to depict.

B.-The Promise: "Sin shall not have dominion over you"

1-What an assurance to us!

2-Deliverance & freedom for those united to Christ

3-Perpetual **victory** & **blessing** can be ours

4-ILLUS--TEN SPIES--"..the land is good, but we are **unable** to possess it."

--TWO SPIES--"WE ARE **WELL ABLE**"

--**How ??**---"Be strong in the Lord and the power of His might"

C.-The Provision: "Ye are...under grace"

1-Principle of daily living that must be **understood** and **responded to**

2-Inevitable **ACTION/REACTION:**

--Yielding leads to blessing!

--**Obedience** leads to holy fruit!

--What's YOUR "obedience quotient"?

THE QUESTION

3-ILLUS--"Did you not say," asked a man once to a Christian, "if a man is a christian he can **live as he likes**?"

--"**YES**", was the reply, "**I DID**".

--"Well, then," rejoined the questioner, "come with me to the **theatre tonight**?"

--"AH," said the second, "I SAID I CAN LIVE AS I LIKE, BUT BECAUSE THE LORD LIVES IN ME, **I DON'T LIKE** THAT TRASH. Indeed, when we delight ourselves in the Lord, He gives us the desires of our hearts, but those desires are no longer **ours**, BUT **HIS**, for we have put ourselves "**UNDER GRACE**"

4-Indeed, all we can do is to **select the influence** to which we are willing to submit ourselves------AND **THEN OBEY**

5-A slave is the exclusive property of the **one Master**..... .....and **obedience is expected**!

V.-THE NEW POSSESSION (6:21-23):

A.-Past Experience:

1-Rom. 6:21

2-"Fruit" = "Benefit"
- -Now ashamed of that "old life"
- -It led to DEATH
- --Similar to the "works of the flesh"; Gal.5:17-21
- --Contrasted with the "Fruit of the Spirit"

B.-Present Experience:

1-Rom. 6:22

2-Blessed words--"BUT NOW"
- -Occasioned because "being made free from sin"

NB 3-New POSSESSIONS
- -Title of "servant of God"
- -Fruit that I'm not ashamed of
- -Holiness of life
- -Culminating in unending everlasting life
- -Reminds of Fruit of the Spirit; Gal. 5:22-23)

4-TOM WESTWOOD: "The lawyer is indicating the new liberty accorded to the pardoned criminal is not a liberty to do as he pleases, or to exercise the natural impulses of his fallen nature which would lead him once more into sin. It is a liberty to go into a new service where he shall be a bondslave indeed to the One who has spared his life & forgiven his sins. Instead of being the servitude of law, controlled by the terms of the law of Moses, 'THOU SHALT' and 'THOU SHALT NOT', it will be the servitude of love and grace where the controlling force upon him will be the gratitude of his heart for having been set free from so great condemnation." (Rom. P.128)

5-Ps. 40:8--"I delight to do Thy will, O My God"

C.-General Principle:

1-Rom. 6:23--O.K. to use this verse in dealing with UNSAVED
- --BUT remember it's got MUCH MEANING to us who are saved according to this context

2-"THE WAGES"
- =="Whatever is bought to be eaten with bread & flesh"
- =THE SUBSISTENCE PAY which a soldier would be given on which to exist
- --These "wages" which Satan doles out thru the sin nature are never "grand", but always subsistence only
- --DEATH is the "King of terrors" to mankind
- *--That's what you "have coming" as a result of a life of sin apart from Christ, & sin is a terrible PAYMASTER

3-"BUT"--Term changes it all, praise God
- --From our just deserts
- --To "the (free) gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord"
- --With Christ comes ETERNAL LIFE as a "package deal"
  - ** WAGES----What we earn; Ruin of sin
  - ** FREE GIFT---What God gives us; Possession of Eternal Life

4-W.H. Griffith-Thomas--"Thus the second question (of 6:15) is answered. Sinning is absolutely impossible to those who realize and maintain their union with Christ. Union with Him in His

no doubt whose team we're on
5-Have you been "made free from sin"?

IV.-THE NEW PRODUCE (6:19-20):

A.-Preparatory Words:

1-Rom. 6:19a
2-Paul apologizes for using an illustration drawn from the relations of men, including SLAVERY, which is distasteful, since some to whom he writes ARE SLAVES.
3-But this touches LIFE, and they know what he's talking about

B.-Previous Products Of Servitude: (Old) (6:19b)

1-"Ye have yielded"--------PAST — SERVITUDE!
2-No doubt about it !!
3-Men may deny it & hate the fact of his servitude----
----boasting of his INDEPENDENCE----but is all a delusion to think of himself as "totally free"
4-Uncleanness (impurity) enslaved you & led to iniquity (lawlessness)
5-That's your "case history" in God's sight before salvation thru faith in Christ as Savior

C.-Present Products Of Servitude: (New) (6:19c)

1-EXHORTATION: "...even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness."
2-Presently expected products of your relationship to Christ---------Righteousness (Both an ACT of God & a PRO-
--Holiness (or sanctification) LESS in us
3-Tom WESTWOOD: "The liberty in the Christian faith bestowed upon us by God's grace is not a liberty to do as we please according to the old sinful order; it is a liberty to do as God pleases." (Romans, P. 128)
4-ILLUS.--God's command to Pharoah: "Let My people go that they may serve Me." (Ex. 4:23)
--This was not a request to let them go to wander at their own will in the wilderness, as they unfortunately did
*--GOD'S PLAN for them was that they might escape the bondage of evil servitude of the taskmasters of Egypt and come under the blessed servitude of His own love & care in the promised land, a land flowing with milk & honey & endless blessings for them.
5-SEE IT ?? --Rom. 6:20 *
CONTRAST
--Sterility & vanity in self & Satan & sin serving.
--But order & beauty & positive produce in the life of obedience.
--Paul "...will show that our service betokens the Master served, and that if we sin it is proof that Christ is not our Master." (Romans, Griffith-Thomas, P. 176)

5-Only DEATH can break our slavery. We died in Christ's death, so we are no longer in bondage to HAVE TO YIELD to sin & Satan.

6-WHY NOT live a life of planned occasions of sin? (4)

--We don't have to!! The power of Satan over your evil nature has been broken. .....FOREVER!

--That new nature hates sin & loves righteousness, so a vehicle for holy living has been provided by God

--New Master with a whole new life for us!!

7-Ours can now be the voluntary love-slavery to our Lord

8-We're FREE to choose our Master, but then we're EXPECTED TO OBEY !!

B.-Obligation Of Moldedness:

1-Rom. 6:17

2-Dual causes for PRAISE to God

a --"Ye were the servants of sin"; PAST CONDITION

b --"Ye have obeyed from the heart"; PRESENT TRANSFORMATION (In Progress)

--POINT: You've already made a new choice as to your Master when you trust Christ

--Christian obedience is from the heart, not by constraint or by legalism

3-"That form of doctrine"

--There is a MOULD of christian truth

--Structure of an integrated view of Scripture; Literal, Premillennial, Dispensational

--You need to know the interrelationships of the truths of the Word

--These forms are designed to leave their lasting impressions on your christian life

--ILLUS--The forms for concrete leave their indellible impression when the cement hardens.

--SO the truth of God is to mold our lives permanently

4-Why this obligation to be moulded?

5-Because what we BELIEVE vitally affects what we DO. (6:18)

C.-Obligation Of Change:

1-You've been delivered from Satan and sin

2-Therefore it is logical that your life will show "CHANGE OF MANAGEMENT"

--Rom. 6:18 Under New Management

--2 Cor. 5:17

--John 8:31-36

--Freedom in Christ means freedom from the enslavements which are linked with bondage of sin

--DENNY--"There is no absolute independence for man; our nature requires us to serve SOME master." (Expositors P. 636)

3-ILLUS--1 Samuel 27

--David goes with the WRONG CROWD down to the land of the Philistines

--David's practice--1 Sam. 27:9-11

--NO TESTIMONY for God in this at all

--What did Achish, the Philistine King think of this?

--1 Sam. 27:12

--"...he shall be my servant for ever"

4-God expects there to be a CHANGE in our lives so people have

slightest sin & convicts the true believer of the failure to "walk in the light"

--Just because the believer is now scot free from the law, does **not** mean he can **sin with impugnity**

--NEW LIFE and NEW COMPELLING cause him to hate sin and to **obey** the Word of God

4-Such occasional wilful excursions into sin are **EXCLUDED** by the simple principle that no man can **serve** two Masters.

5-Mt. 6:24--"No man can serve two Masters: for either he will hate the one and love the other; or else he will hold to the one and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon."

It may take some time but the **BREAK** must come!

III.-THE NEW OBLIGATIONS (6:16-18):

A.-Obligation Of Service:

1-Rom. 6:16

2-Term is Doulos; "**SLAVE**", not "servant"

--Adolph Deissmann in Light From The Ancient East, says this word for "servant" is the term for the most **abject SLAVE** known to the Greek language

--Servitude is nothing **new**

-FORMERLY in bondage to Satan, which meant a practice of sin & that would lead to DEATH

-PRESENTLY as saved ones we have a new allegiance a new bondage to Jesus Christ

--The slave is one who is "**swallowed up in the will of another**"

3-**Seneca** was right: "We are **born subjects** & to obey God is **perfect liberty**. He that does this shall be free, safe and happy."

AMEN

4-**ALL** serve a master--**Satan** or **Christ** One or the Other!

obligated to

--**ILLUS**--Piano tuner at Minnetex was smoking in the sanctuary as he tuned the piano. Pastor came in on his way to the office, and said: "This is a house of worship of the true God, and **no smoking** is allowed on the Church grounds."

A few minutes later the man came to the Pastor & told to the Pastor & told him he'd have to **get another piano tuner**, because he **couldn't tune** a piano without smoking---so he was **QUITTING**.

When the Pastor talked with him about being a **SLAVE** to his habit and his need of the Savior to set him free, he **protested** that he was **not a slave** to tobacco.....but the **proof** was seen in his **addiction** to it as his "master".

--The power that once compelled us to serve Satan has been **broken**.. HALLELUJAH !!!

--**What** & **Who** we yield our allegiance to betokens what & Who are the **real** master in our lives

--We're **obligated to serve** ..

--THAT'S TRUE

--But we are able to **choose**; SATAN or the SAVIOR

4-Message: I.-The New PROBLEM (6:15a)
II.-The New PROTEST (6:15b)
III.-The New OBLIGATIONS (6:16-18)
IV.-The New PRODUCE (6:19-20)
V.-The New POSSESSION (6:21-23)

5-Prop: The "HOW" of Christian victory is encapsulated in four words--"KNOW", "RECKON", "YIELD" and "OBEY"

I.-THE NEW PROBLEM (6:15a):

Share Linda Hammond's Note

A.-The Former Problem:

1-Rom. 6:1
2-HABIT of sin in the christian's life--"shall we continue in sin in order that grace may abound?"
3-Answer: "God Forbid", because you're united to the Living Christ, so the habit is to be "kicked"

B.-The Fresh Problem:

1-If the HABIT of sin is "out", how about single occasions of planned sin? NOW AND AGAIN ?
2-Rom. 6:15a
3-After all----We're saved & secure----WHY NOT ???
4-If it sounds "put up" as a question, at least recognize that it's a sad consideration in many people's lives
5-ILLUS--An outlaw army in IRELAND stopped a train in a mountainous area, foreed the crew & passengers out, & then released the train to careen furiously back down the mountainous slopes. Mark the contrast of that train's upward climb--under full steam, with skillful maintainence & supervision--as opposed to its descent--TURNED LOOSE; not cared for or controlled.

There are some who insist today that CHRISTIAN LIBERTY or CHRISTIAN FREEDOM means freedom from restraint----restraint of any kind. This philosophy of the world is lived out in too many supposedly Christian lives.

II.-THE NEW PROTEST (6:15b)

We are only truely free while we stay ON TRACK!

A.-The Former Protest:

1-Rom. 6:2--"God forbid" *
2-Answer to a question about the HABIT of sinning is "GOD FORBID"; "Perish the thought"; "Don't even entertain such a view"
3-Very strong words of REPUDIATION !!

B.-The Fresh Protest: (about single occasions of sin)

1-Rom. 6:15b--"God Forbid"
--Same as in Rom. 6:2
2-The person who thinks that because LAW is done & GRACE is current, he is freed to a leniency of standards just does not understand grace. LAW is uncompromising, but GRACE is never lenient. Grace is far more strict than the law could ever be.
3-ILLUS--A single police car on the Freeway is a greater deterrent to excessive speed than a dozen postings of the speed limit.
--SO the indwelling Holy Spirit takes notice of the

"HOW'S YOUR OBEDIENCE QUOTIENT?" Rom. 6:15-23
John 8:31-36 (1)

INTRO:

A.-Contextual Connections:

1-**Argument of ROMANS** (Overhead Projection)
- --1:18-3:20--Man is a SINNER
- --3:21-5:11--Sinners are JUSTIFIED
- --5:12-21----All men are either "IN ADAM" or "IN CHRIST"
- --Ch. 6------MACHINERY of emancipation
- --Ch. 8------DYNAMIC of emancipation
- --Ch. 7------Monkey-wrench of SELF-DEPENDENCE

2-**ROMANS 6---"Machinery Of Emancipation"**
- --**Four key words** in Romans 6 that summarize it all
- --"Formula For Christian Victory" (6:1-14) (Overhead
  - * "KNOW" that you're UNITED to Christ. Projection)
  - * "RECKON" yourself dead to sin & alive to God; "Write it down as true"
  - * "YIELD" yourself; Not to sin, but to God
- --4th Key word in Rom. 6 is "OBEY" (6:15-23)

Summary 3-**Resume**---NEW PRINCIPLE--------Union with Christ (6:1-10)
- ---NEW PRACTICE--------"Under Grace" (6:14)

B.-Current Concern:

1-Rom. 6:15-23-----"HOW'S YOUR OBEDIENCE QUOTIENT?"
- --Occasions of **planned sin** in your life?
- --Shall we practice sin **occasionally** BECAUSE grace does abound and we can "GET AWAY WITH IT" ??
- --Are **isolated acts** of sin "O.K." ??
- --This message deals with the answer

2-**ILLUS--JOHN CHRYSOSTHOM irked** the Emperor of Constantinople so greatly that one day in a burst of angerhe shouted to his underlings: "I would be glad to be **avenged** of this Bishop." At that invitation 4 or 5 came forward with advice as to just how it could be done.
- One said: "**Send** him **far away** into **exile** so that you never have to see him again."
- Another said: "**Confiscate** his property."
- A third suggested: "**Cast** him into **prison** loaded with chains."
- The fourth said: "Are you not supreme? **Rid** yourself of him by ordering him put to **death**."
- And a fifth said: "**YOU ALL DECEIVE YOURSELVES.**

* **This is not the way** to punish him. If you send him into exile, the whole earth is his native land. If you confiscate his goods, you take them from the poor, not from him. If you thrust him into a dungeon, he will kiss his chains & think himself happy. If you condemn him to death, you open heaven to him. Prince, do you wish yourself to be avenged of him? **FORCE HIM TO COMMIT SIN.** This man **fears nothing** in the world **but sin.**"

3-**May that**---fearing nothing in the world but sin---**become OUR ATTITUDE** as well !!

"THE CHRISTIAN'S TWO HUSBANDS" Romans 7:1-6 (1)

INTRO:

A.-Four Key Words For Christian Victory:

1-"**KNOW**" that you have UNION with Christ (Rom.6:1-10)

2-"**RECKON**" that it is TRUE that you are dead to sin & alive to God (Rom. 6:11)

3-"**YIELD**" yourself to God as a DECISION of your will (Rom. 6:12-13)

4-"**OBEY**" the WORD as a new slave of God (Rom. 6:15-23)

5-Result--Rom. 6:14--"For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace."

--My **POSITION**-----is "In Christ"

--My **PRACTICE**-----is in obedience to TRUTH

Begin w/ Linda Ham-mond letter

512---"Christ Liveth In Me" (466)
112---"Free From The Law" (205)
98---"O Happy Day" (207)

B.-Two Figures Of Speech:

1-Rom. 6:15-7:6 is a UNIT which deals with the PRACTICE of that Sanctification ("setting apart unto God for a holy life") which this section talks about

2-6:15-23-----Figure of **SERVITUDE** ** of Sin
** of righteousness

3-7:1-6-------Figure of **MARRIAGE**

4-BOTH are explanations of Rom. 6:14

--6:15-23---"We are...under grace"

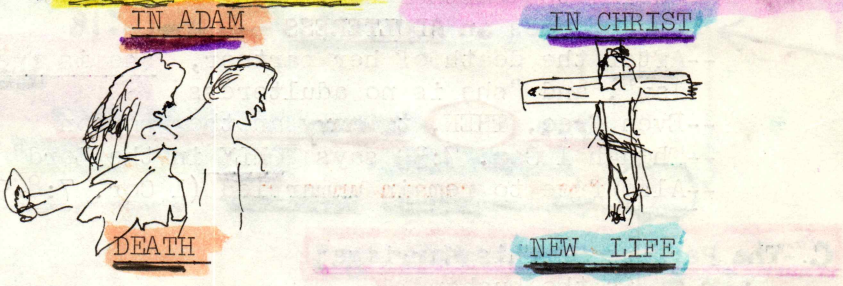
--7:1-6-----"We are not under law"

--**VITAL connection** between chapters 6 & 7

IMP NB

Obscured ** By chapter break
** By a poor translation here
** Should read: "**OR are ye ignorant brethren**", which shows its close relation to the preceding Chapt.

5-OVERHEAD PROJECTION



C.-Our Message:

1-Read in **UNISON** Rom. 7:1-6

2-Outline:

I.-The Christian's FIRST HUSBAND (7:1-3):

II.-The Christian's NEW HUSBAND--CHRIST (7:4-6)

3-**Prop:**--Incidentally learn something of God's views on marriage as **indissoluable** except by death or fornication (as in Mt. 5:32; 19:9);which is not the same as adultery.

--Realize the law only applies **until death** & after that it has no further power

--Rejoice that we died in Christ, and so are beyond the cross and the grave, and **ALIVE UNTO GOD**

WESTBRAE--5/2/71
Open Door Bible, Bristol, VA - 9/17/79
WBI- Bible Center Ch, - 2/3/82
OKBC - 5/12/85
Bible Center Ch - 10/3/87
Hilltop Bapt. Ch. - 11/18/07 - Men

I.-THE CHRISTIAN'S MARRIAGE TO A FIRST HUSBAND (7:1-3):

A.-The Principle Of This Marriage:

1-Rom. 7:1

2-Very simple & clear

--Law has a **jurisdiction** or "dominion" as long as a man (person) lives

--That is; earthly law during an earthly life

--Earthly law is not an eternal thing

--Reaches back to explain from **Rom. 6:14**: "**We are not under law**"

** 3-**As long as I live**--whether in California or elsewhere (Virginia, W.V.)--I am bound to be **an obeyer** of law

4-**AFTER I AM DEAD**, don't expect me to **obey** the **speed limits** any more, for I'll **really** be **moving**--**ABSENT** from the body; **PRESENT** with the Lord----because I am **no longer bound** to obey the speed limit **AFTER DEATH**

B.-The Practice Of This Marriage:

1-Rom. 7:2-3

2-This is an illustration or an example **to clarify the principle** of **7:1**

3-"**Is bound** by the law to her husband **so long as he liveth**"

--Perfect tense in "IS BOUND" indicates that this is a relationship from which there is **no release in life**

** --**Only in DEATH** of the husband is the wife "loosed from the law of her husband"

** --Marriage is **indissoluable** except by **death**, (& fornication acc. to Mt. 5:32 & 19:9)

--But death dissolves a legal obligation completely

4-Marriage's termination

--During the partner's life any relation to another means she becomes **an ADULTERESS** — LK. 16:18

--After the death of her partner, "she is **free** from that law", and "she is no adulteress"

--Even **free**, THEN, **to marry** another person

--Though **I Cor. 7:39** says "**ONLY** in the Lord"

--Also free to remain unmarried (1 Cor. 7:8-9)

C.-The Persons Of This Marriage:

1-**WHO** is the husband?

--Some say "**THE LAW**" is the husband (most commentators)

--But that would make Rom. **7:2** read: "For the woman which hath a LAW is bound by the law to her LAW so long as he liveth; but if the LAW be dead, she is loosed from the law of her LAW."

--That doesn't make any sense at all!!

--Some say that **ADAM** is the husband

--But though we were positionally "IN ADAM" before we were saved, **Adam died** long before we did, and not at any time during our lifetime

** --**BEST** SUGGESTION comes from the **CONTEXT** of this study on the believer's sanctification:

** Rom. 6:6--"Knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him (Christ)...

** "**OLD MAN**" is a term for **our corrupt nature**.

3

** That old nature was identified with the death of Christ in our behalf on the CROSS

--SO, we conclude that the HUSBAND is our corrupt nature

--Rom. 7:2--"For the woman which hath an old nature is bound by the law to her old nature so long as it liveth; but if the old nature be dead, she is loosed from the law of her old nature."

Paraphrase of the Sense

** 2-The "woman" of this illustration---of course---------
-----is YOU and ME !!!— Believers

II.-THE CHRISTIAN'S MARRIAGE TO CHRIST AS HER NEW HUSBAND:

A.-A New Freedom:

1-Rom. 7:4a--"Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ

2-EACH OF US "brethren" are included — CO-CRUCIFIED

3-"Ye also are become dead"

-(Margin) "Ye were made dead"

-Historic fact; Aorist tense

-PRIDHAM--"...the expiry of the former state of subjection, by the fulfillment of the terms of contract PRECEEDS the establishment of a new relation." (Romans, P. 127)

ion to the law is Terminated ! Totally !

--HOW ???

-- By the body of Christ

--That is by Christ's death on the cross

--Assuredly Christ did the dying AND His death brought about our death, for we died WITH HIM !!!

THE POINT - It takes DEATH to end a marriage — and ... Christ's death frees believers from the LAW !

* 5-SO--We have a New Freedom in Christ

--But we're still POSSESSED of our old natures

--Though we need no longer be DOMINATED by that old nature as if married to it

--Shackles of the law are broken because of Christ's death

6-AND a new nature is ours also in our relation to Christ

7-2 Pet. 1:4--"Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust."

B.-A New Union:

* 1-FREED from our "marriage" to the old nature by the Savior's death, so...

2-Rom. 7:4b--"...that ye should be married to another, even to Him Who is raised from the dead.."

3-"Married" = "JOINED"

--Same word as is in Rom. 7:3

--Married to Whom?

--"To HIM Who is raised from the dead"

--That can only refer to CHRIST

A NEW RELATIONSHIP NOW

4-Christ becomes the Christian's NEW HUSBAND = CHRIST

--Freed from a legal system

-Alive from the dead "IN CHRIST", we are free to be RE-MARRIED to Christ

5-ILLUS--Think of a woman who has been married to a certain man for a number of years. She has become accustomed to his ways; she has been a very devoted wife; all her household duties, the order of the home, & even the meals which she plans are all with a view TO PLEASING HER HUSBAND. It is not that she becomes a mere satellite to him, but rather there is such love and devotion between the 2 that they are united into ONE in their interests. Now the years roll on and her husband dies.

At some time later she marries ANOTHER HUSBAND. For awhile things seem rather strange between them, because she seems to have her former husband in mind all the time, so the order of the home, the placement of the furniture, the arrangement of the activities as far as the wife is concerned are all regulated according to the desires of the FORMER HUSBAND who is now dead. Even the meals are planned according to the likes & the dislikes of the first husband.

The first husband was very fond of ham & eggs for breakfast. Indeed he never ate anything else. So the wife, now that she is remarried, constantly cooks ham and eggs for breakfast. For supper the first husband was very fond of highly seasoned food, so the second husband has to eat highly seasoned food also. Her new husband, being very affectionate and a considerate man, tolerates it for quite a long time, BUT THE SKELETON MUST COME OUT of the closet sooner or later.

He reaches the point of rebellion and he challenges his wife's heart by telling her she HAS TWO IDENTITIES-------- AND SHE MUST MAKE A CHOICE. There is still living in her heart an identity with her former husband now dead, and she is clinging to it by ministering to his desires. She has a new identity with her present husband and she is trying to bring him into conformity with the first.

Now that is exactly the situation here in this analogy in Romans 7. The first husband is the man after the flesh who was under law, regulated by law, and life had to be ordered after a certain fashion in order to comply. NOW that man after the flesh is brought to an end in the death of Christ and a new husband has come upon the scene, even Jesus the Lord risen from the dead. We were married to the first husband--the man after the flesh. We are now married to Christ risen.

We have to make up our mind WHICH HUSBAND WE ARE GOING to please. NB

Either we shall minister to the desires of the man after the flesh by giving way to our lusts, passions, and even sins, or we shall put him in the place of death literally and live for the good pleasure of the Lord Jesus, our New Husband.

Thus, you see this wonderful truth in Romans 7 reduces itself to very practical terms.

- -A new husband (Christ) means new desires
- -Our lives must be DIFFERENT so as to PLEASE Him

C.-A New Fruitfulness:

→ 1-Rom. 7:4c-5--Fruit unto God.....OR..
--Fruit unto Death.

--A CHOICE must be made
--We should produce fruit unto God, but we are still capable of fruit unto death
--CANNOT produce both at the same time

(5)

2-Rom. 7:5 speaks of how we were in our FIRST MARRIAGE
--"The motions of our flesh"=="sinful passions"
--These were aroused by the LAW
--These worked in our bodies
--These brought forth DEATH as their fruit

3-ILLUS----The evidence of a consummated marriage is the issue of FRUIT; of children conceived and born
--See this young woman widowed. Later she remarries, and in due time has several children. Those children are evidence of her PHYSICAL FRUITFULNESS
--Similarly the evidence of our UNION WITH CHRIST is in our "fruit unto God". Are we bringing forth fruit?
--God's purpose in our lives after salvation is FRUITBEARING

4-FRUIT production is an eternal expectation from the believer in every age
--Isa. 5:3-4--"And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard. What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?"
--Luke. 13:6-7--"He spake also this parable; a certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these 3 years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and ind none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?"
--John 15:16

LIFE CHANGED
LIFE REPRODUCED

5-WHAT KIND OF FRUIT is expected?
--Phs. 1:11--"Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ..."
--Gal. 5:22-23
--2 Pet. 1:5-8
--The most important thing God is doing is developing MEN of God and WOMEN of God

D.-A New Service:
1-Rom. 7:6
2-Wonderful Words:--"But now"
--6:22 and 7:6
3-We've been "Delivered"=="Annulled", "put out of business"
--HOW??
--Because we are DEAD to that law which held us in bondage to the sin nature
--No longer subject to "THOU SHALT" & "THOU SHALT NOT" of the law

We have been put to death so we are DELIVERED from the Law.

4-To what purpose ??
--"That we should SERVE..."
--Fruitfulness leads to service; It can't help it!!!

--Haldane: "This is the **effect** of being delivered from the law." (Romans, P. 283)

*--You see, our new freedom is **not to licentious living**, but **to a NEW USEFULNESS** before God.

5-"In newness of spirit, & not in the oldness of the letter"
--Christian's **POWER** is the Holy Spirit
--**Acts 1:8**
--**Not** just a **legalism**
--PRIDHAM--"Legal teaching, therefore, when admitted into the Church, is **a practical disruption** of the new marriage bond. **The law** being only addressed to the man on the presumption of his SINFUL condition **has no application** to those whose condition is that of RIGHTEOUSNESS, as being justified of God in Christ."(Rom. P135)

6-Thus it is to THESE that we've been called in our MARRIAGE TO CHRIST-
- New freedom
- New union
- New fruitfulness
- New service.

This is what every Christian has NOW!

CONCLUSION:

A.-Resume':

1-Our **OLD HUSBAND**--**The evil sin nature:**
--Had dominion as long as it lived
--**Put to death** positionally in Christ's death (Rom.6:6)
--No longer to rule over us
--So we're **FREED** from that marriage and able to marry Another,

2-Our **NEW HUSBAND**-----The **Lord Jesus Christ**
--We are **JOINED** to Him
--His new nature has been implanted
--Freedom of a PERFECT HUSBAND
--New fruitfulness in us; not sterility
--New service toward God thru our yielded, obedient lives.

3-**ILLUS**--**GRAFT** of an English Walnut trunk onto a Black Walnut root is a common sight in the orchards of Calif.
--The **OLD** will yield no fruit, but must be constantly watched and pruned to keep off the suckers from the old root
--The **NEW** will need to be trimmed & trained so that an abounding harvest may be produced
--**So it is** with the OLD and NEW husbands.

B.-Results:

1-**POEM**:---"Do this and live, the law commands,
But gives me neither feet nor hands.
A better word the gospel brings.
It bids me fly, and gives me wings."

2-You and I have **2 husbands**, but we must live as though **one** were **dead** and the **NEW ONE** had **all of our allegiance**!!

3-**BIGAMY**--Is an abhorence in human family relations
--Is spiritual adultery in spiritual relations.

4-Praise God--Not under law to our old nature
--But under grace to Christ & His NEW NATURE in us.

The Two Natures (Part Two) Rom. 7:7--8:4

"VICTORY IN CONFLICT IN CHRIST"

Intro: A.-ILLUS --Spurgeon was staying 1 day in an inn in 1 of the valleysof N. Italy, where the floor was dreadfully dirty. He had it in mind to advise the landlady to scrub it; but when he perceived it was MADE OF MUD, he reflected that the more she scrubbed the worse it would be. The man who knows his own heart soon perceives that his corrupt nature admits of no improvement; there must be a new nature implanted or the man will only be "washed to deeper sins." Ye must be born again. Ours in not a case for MENDING, but for making NEW.

B.-Character Of The Natures:

1-Old:
--From Adam
--Unchangeably bad
--Manifest in inclination to evil
in inability to do good

v2-New:
--From Christ
--Unchangeably good
--Delights in God & His Word
--Manifest in the Fruit of the Spirit

3-Then------"The fight is On"

I.-CONFLICT OF THE TWO NATURES:

"For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, + the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would."

A.-Abilities & Inabilities:
1-Old is able to lead to sin
2-Old is able to be lawless
3-Old is unable to be good
4-Old is unable to be controlled by the power of will
5-New is able to lead to peace & righteousness
6-New is able to be subject to God
7-New is unable to sin
8-New us unable to suffice apart from the Spirit being in control

B.-Contrast In Fruit:
1-Principle--Contrary one to the other--Gal. 5:17
2-Fruit of sin nature---Gal. 5:19-21
3-Fruit of Nature empowered by the Spirit--Gal. 5:22-24

C.-Opposing Laws (Rom. 7):
1-Carries point of the contrariness of the 2 natures to its practical outworking
2-Conflict--Rom. 7:15-19
3-Principle--7:20-23
--Struggle of 2 natures
--endless & hopeless struggle in my own strength
--Not finally dealt with in the salvation experience itself
4-Victory--Plight seen in 7:24
--Person of Christ is answer--7:25
--Spirit is the means--8:1-4
--We are dead to sin, but we are never promised that sin will be dead to us
--We never arrive where we are NOT ABLE TO SIN, but we can arrive where we are ABLE NOT TO SIN.

II.-CONDUCT TOWARD THE TWO NATURES:

A.-Old:

"We all are as an unclean thing, & all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags... and our iniquities... have taken us away."

1-Accept God's estimate
- --Not just sick
- --But incurably & hopelessly corrupt
- --Isa. 64:6; Mk. 7:20-23

2-Reckon as DEAD
- --Rom. 6:11
- --On basis if 6:1-9
- --No more obedience is necessary to the old nature
- --ILLUS--Old captain demoted & put in the brig. Obey only the new captain & not the old, or you will be in trouble

"Put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof"

3-Make no provision
- --Rom. 13:14
- --ILLUS---Want to quit smoking?-----Don't carry tobacco, pipes, cigarrettes, cigars around with you. TOO EASILY TEMPTED THAT WAY.

"Mortify therefore, your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affections, evil concupicense, and covetousness, which is idolatry."

4-Mortify your members
- --Col. 3:5
- --Can't put them to death
- --But can KEEP them in the place of death in which God has already placed them, by yielding to God

B.-New:

1-Reckon as ALIVE

"Likewise reckon ye also yourself to be... alive unto God thru Jesus Christ our Lord."
- --Rom. 6:11b
- --Count on the power that resurrected Christ from the grave as the power of your life
- --Unto God--for His purposes
- --for His glory
- --not just for MY will

"...like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life."

2-Walk in newnessof life
- --Rom. 6:4c
- --Sphere of control-(within)--emotions, heart attitudes, mind
- --Sphere of service-(without)--Hands, feet, life
- --Sphere of worship-(above)--Fellowship, testimony, Study Growth & participation
- --WALK means to get moving & keep moving

C.-All of this is not so much an ACT of faith as an ATTITUDE of faith which must be daily renewed & pursued.

III.-CONQUEST OF THE SIN NATURE:

A.-Amputation?
B.-Suppression?
C.-Subjugation?
D.-Flagilation?
E.-Expression?
F.-Erradication by a 2nd work of grace?
G.-Co-Crucifixion & Co-Resurrection! ! ! !
- --Rom. 6:1-6
- --Itemized account
- --New because identified with Him who has died & been raised again
- -- Rom. 6:9-10

--ILLUS--A frightful wicked woman, working in 1 of the great paper mills in Glasgow, was converted thr the the efforts of a city missionary & became a person of great dewoutness of character. In describing the change which Jesus wrought in her life, she said, "I was like the rags which go into the paper mill: they are torn & filthy. When they come out, howefer, they are clear, white paper. That is what Jesus did for me, too."

IV.-TWO-FOLD REMEDY:

A.-Sin Nature Judged By Christ On The Cross:
1-Know it
2-Believe it
3-Act accordingly that this sin nature NEED NOT have dominion any longer
4-When it does; it is YOUR FAULT

B.-The Indwelling Spirit Is Able To Give Victory:
1-When not grieved by sin in life
2-When not quenched by our refusal of His leading--Gal. 5:18
3-When He is "WALKED IN"--Gal. 5:16
--Rom. 8:4

C.-ILLUS--Take a man & allow him to be bitten by a poisonous snake. Theway to cure him of snake poisoning is not to try to dig out the poison, for that would kill him. Rather, a stronger remedy is introduced into the body which will fight down & subdue the poison Thus marvelously illustrated is the introduction into the race of a sin nature. It cannot be removed or destroyed, but a stronger NEW NATURE needs to be introduced which can subdue the old sin nature This is accomplished only by the new birth which gurantees the implanting of the new divine nature, and then the yielding to the power of the Spirit to empower the new nature.

Concl: A.-There Is A Conflict:
1-Not won by fleshly measures--2 Cor. 10:3
2-Won by OBEDIENCE to the revealed plan of God
3-Take God's estimate and rules — Rom. 12:3

B.-Result:
1-Fruit of the Spirit instead of works of the flesh
2-Fruitful life of service--Jn. 15:16
3-Joyous Christian experience--Phs. 4:4
4-Victory over sin nature.

PROPERTY OF P. REITER, P.B.C. BRADLEY, W.VA. 25818

"WHAT THE LAW REVEALS"? Romans 7:7-14 (1)

INTRO: **A.-Some Questions:**

1-What are these things???
- --Yardstick
- --Square
- --Plumb-line
- --Level

2-Are they **SINFUL** ??????? (**No!**)

3-What do they have in common?
- --They are used in carpentry
- --They are used to determine ACCURACY in building
- --They are used to measure "true-ness" to a standard

4-Parallel--These 4 instruments are like the **LAW** OF GOD
- --**Failure** is **not the fault** of the square, the level, the plumb-line or the yardstick but these REVEAL and MEASURE **deviations**

B.-Some Concerns:

1-If the LAW brings sin into focus & shows us that we **cannot be justified** by law-works....

2-IS THE LAW **S I N F U L ? ? ?**

3-**Paul's answer** ← "God forbid"
- --Horified rejection of such a thought
- --Law reveals sin
- --But the Law itself is holy, just & good (7:12)

4-**Explanation** needed as to "**WHAT THE LAW REVEALS**"
- I.-The Case The Law Reveals:
- II.-The Conclusions The Law Reveals:
- III.-The Confessions The Law Requires:

5-PROPOSITION--See the place of God's law in His dealings with mankind
- --See the character of God's law
- --See **HOW WE** RELATE to God's law

NB

I.-THE CASE THE LAW REVEALS (7:7-13): ← PAUL'S PERSONAL EXPERIENCE

"What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust except the law had said, 'Thou shalt not covet.'"

A.-The Law Reveals The FACT OF SIN:

1-Rom. **7:7**

2-Question---Answer---**Explanation**
- --"**Nay**" == "On the contrary"
- --Different case entirely
- --**Experiential knowledge** of **SIN** & **LUST** come when **one becomes aware** of the Law
- --NOTE the autobiographical character of Romans 7

3-"Lust", "Covet" and "Concupiscence" are all the same term and mean "**Passionate cravings**", "coveting" or "desire"

4-DENNY--"The **desire for** what is **forbidden** is the first conscious form of sin...He, Paul, says that **the consciousness of sin** awoke in him in the form of a conflict with a prohibitive law." (EXPOSITORS, Romans, P. 639)

5-Indicates that we **ought to PREACH LAW** to men
- --Not to get people saved...

7:7-13 Past tense verbs show Paul as an unsaved man being shown to be LOST by LAW!

--For no one is saved by law
--Rom. 3:20--"Therefore by the deeds of the law shall no flesh be justified in His sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin."
--But rather, to REVEAL SIN
--So people will recognize that in God's sight ALL ARE LOST!

6-PRIDHAM--"Sin is the name given by the Holy Spirit of God to the course of human will, when its measure and direction are measured by the Law of Divine Commandment." (Romans, P. 139)
7-It is an essential function of the law to point out to man HOW HE IS Before God—LOST!

B.-The Law Reveals The OCCASION OF SIN!

"But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence (= covetousness), For without the law sin was dead."

1-Rom. 7:8
2-"Occasion"=="Base of operations"; OPPORTUNITY
--PRIDHAM--"The very utterance of the will of God, is the suggestion of sin to the heart of fallen man." (Romans, P. 140)
--Law incites us to sin, but the evil nature--not the law--is responsible for that sin!
3-If there were NO LAW, then there would be no raising up of the sin nature to oppose the law
4-ILLUS--1 Kings 21--Naboth's Vineyard
--Law says "THOU SHALT NOT COVET"
--Ahab does covet, and Jezebel gets the vineyard for him by having Naboth murdered!
--Law against coveting has encited, or given a base of operations for the sin nature to act
5-Apart from the law, sin could not make its presence known as sin, for sin would remain unrecognized.

C.-The Law Reveals The POWER OF SIN:

"For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, & I died."

1-Romans 7:9
2-Paul's view of himself before he was saved was that "I WAS ALIVE WITHOUT THE LAW", for he thought himself "blameless"
3-HOWEVER, "...when the commandment came"
--Indicates a change in Paul's experience
--Law of God came thru to his consciousness
--THEN a big change took place!
4-"Sin revived"=="Sin rose to life"
--As with an unruly horse and saddle on it
--Then the "bucking" beg
--OLD NATURE rebells aga
5-"And I died"
=="And I ceased to flourish as bef
--No longer just rolling merrily a
--Into a BATTLE and a STRUGGLE now
--Now saved but not yet having learned to live in the POWER OF THE SPIRIT
6-ILLUS--P.C.R. and my habit of blasphemously taking God's Name in vain. It was never any "issue" to me before I was saved. But after salvation, then the issue was joined, and I seemed to swear even more because I knew it was wrong & because I was trying to avoid swearing

As a Pharisee

4 Steps to Conviction
PAUL
9a-Satisfied w/his life
9b-Convicted when Law was understood—7:7
9c-Brought awareness of his sinful state
9d-Revealed his condition-"I am dead in sin"

in 7:15-25

(3)

7-The law is not sin, nor is the law a cure for sin, but a means of measuring to let us know what sin is. The law, when revealed to Paul, WOKE UP THE SIN that was already existing in his heart.

8-As soon as the law of God says: "DON'T DO IT", our sinful flesh is stirred to disobey!!

9-ILLUS--Harry Ironside used to tell the story that at one time he had a little school for YOUNG INDIANS who came to his home in Oakland from the various tribes in northern Arizona. One of these was a Navajo young man of unusually keen intelligence. One Sunday evening he went with Ironside to the Young People's meeting, and they were talking about the book of GALATIANS, and the special subject was LAW AND GRACE. They were not very clear about it, & finally one turned to the Indian and said: "I wonder whether our Indian visitor has anything to say about this."

He rose to his feet & said: "Well, my friends, I have been listening very carefully, because I am here to learn all I can in order to take it back to my people. I donnot understand all that you are talking about, but I do not think that you do yourselves either. But concerning this law and grace business, let me see if I can make it clear.

I think it is like this. When Mr. Ironside brought me from my home we took the longest railroad journey I ever took. We got out at BARSTOW, and there I saw the most beautiful railroad station & hotel I have ever seen. I walked all around and saw at one end a sign: 'DO NOT SPIT HERE'. I looked that sign over, & then looked down at the ground and saw many had spitted there, and before I think what I am doing, I have spitted myself. Isn't that strange when the sign say, 'DO NOT SPIT HERE?'

I come to Oakland and go to the home of the lady who invited me to dinner today, & I am in the nicest home I have ever been in. Such beautiful furniture and carpets, I hate to step on them. I sank into a comfortable chair and the lady said, 'NOW, JOHN, YOU SIT THERE WHILE I GO OUT AND SEE WHETHER THE MAID HAS DINNER READY.'

I look around at the beautiful pictures, at the Grand Piano, and I walk around those rooms. I am looking for a sign: the sign I am looking for is 'DO NOT SPIT HERE,' but I look around those two beautiful drawing rooms, and cannot find a sign like this.

I think, 'WHAT A PITY WHEN THIS IS SUCH A BEAUTIFUL HOME TO HAVE PEOPLE SPITTING ALL OVER IT--TOO BAD THEY DON'T PUT UP A SIGN.'---------So I looked all over the carpet, but cannot find that anybody have spitted there.

What a queer thing! Where the sign says 'DO NOT SPIT HERE', a lot of people spitted. Where there was no sign at all, in that beautiful home, nobody spitted.

Now I understand! That SIGN IS LAW, but inside the home IT IS GRACE. They love their beautiful home, & they want to keep it clean. They do not need a sign to tell them so. I think that explains the law and grace business.".....

.....

.....and, INDEED IT DOES.

D.-The Law Reveals The DECEITFULNESS OF SIN!

"For sin taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, + by it slew me." (4)

1-Rom. 7:11

2-DECEPTION is a paramount function of sin

3-Very "sly" to do its work of fooling me and making a fool out of me

4-Beguilingly takes sin up for its dec

WHY ARE WE BAD?

1-It is our nature to be bad-Gal. 5: 19-21

2-Satanic influence-Mt. 16:23; Eph. 6:11

3-Our environment is against us-Rom. 8:21; 1 Jn. 5:19

4-Our wilful choices

E.-The Law Reveals The

1-Rom. 7:10-11

2-Seen also in Rom.

3-Law is a ministry

4-PRIDHAM--"Sin firs

5-DENNY--"The result own intent in DEATH."

6-Very DEADLY--James it br finis -ILLUS

7:11-"...deceived me, + by it slew me." = Sin has turned God's intended blessing into a curse"

died also

"Wherefore the law is holy, + the commandment holy, + just, + good. Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good, that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful,

F.-The Law Reveals The SINFULNESS OF SIN!

1-Rom. 7:12-13

2-Law is not impugned--"Holy, just and good" (7:12) --1 Tim. 1:8-11 READ

3-ILLUS--Yardstick, Level, Plumb-line and Square

--These are not sinful in themselves

--But they reveal DEVIATIONS

--So with the Law, also

--Law is not sinful, but it measures the sin of men's hearts

--I Cor. 15:56--"...the strength of sin is the law."

--God's law is vindicated! = "Beneficial of purpose"

4-The goodness of the law is that it honestly reveals sin to our hearts as to its full sinfulness

5-Sin has turned God's intended blessing--HIS LAW--into a curse !

II.-THE CONCLUSIONS THE LAW REVEALS:

A.-Law Is Intended To Reveal Sin:

1-Law can't secure either justification or sanctification of men, but it performs vital functions in the economy of salvation

2-Law of God ENLIGHTENS THE CONSCIENCE

3-Thus, a man sees himself "as he is"

B.-Law Is Intended To Condemn The Sinner:

1-God is PERFECT

2-God's standard for all men is PERFECTION

3-Mt. 5:48--"Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect."

4-Gal. 3:10-12 (READ)

5-Sinner can't meet or keep such a standard, so he stands CONDEMNED and convicted before the Law

(5)

C.-Law Is Intended To Lead Sinners To Christ:

1-Unable to stand perfectly before God
2-Seen to be SINNERS
3-Helpless to save ourselves
4-We become "Crowded to Christ" as our ONLY HOPE !!
5-Law COULDN'T SAVE, but it could have a spiritual ministry — Gal. 3:24-The Law is a Schoolmaster to bring us to Christ"
6-WESTWOOD--"The object for which the law was given was to make us all conscious we are SINNERS, and to BRING US TO CHRIST, for 'the law was our schoolmaster to bring us to Christ'." (Romans, P. 138)
7-ILLUS--If a man observes himself in a mirror and sees that HIS FACE IS DIRTY, he does not take the mirrow down from the wall and start rubbing it upon his face. The mirror shows him that his face is dirty, but the mirror cannot wash his face. The purpose of the mirror is to DRIVE HIM TO SOAP & WATER.
Any other usage of the mirror is plain folly!
Anyone who tries to be saved by keeping the 10 Commandments or by living by the Sermon on the Mount resembles those who would seek to wash with mirrors. It cannot be done. All he will do is smear himself more & more.

III.-THE CONFESSIONS THE LAW REQUIRES: — SMEAR

A.-Paul's Confession:

"For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin."

1-Rom. 7:14
2-Vindication of the law
--For what it reveals of sin in Paul
--For the law's perfection
--For its accuracy in evaluation of him as "carnal, sold under sin." — Permanent Condition!
--AND he doesn't blame the law!!
--Any more than one would blame the level, the square, the plumb-line or the yardstick for showing up imperfections in construction
3-Paul sees--The law as a SIN DETECTOR
--His fallen, fleshly nature as the area to which sin appeals in him
--The contrariness of the law as SPIRITUAL to the fallen nature as CARNAL
4-HOW MISERABLE is the condition of those whose religion is LAW-Jews
-Seventh Day Adventists
-Jehovah's Witnesses
-Armstrong's Church of Tomorrow
-Any others with a LEGAL SYSTEM, whether from the Old Testament or from their own invention
5-Makes one rejoice in Romans 6:14b--"...for ye are not under law, but under grace."
6-HARRISON--"Does this setting aside of the law make it out to be sinful? NO! It (the law) makes me out to be sinful;

That is its work----making sin to be known and recognized as sinful; but to remedy the sin by making it good, IT CANNOT. So, 'The law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.'" (Romans, P. 71)

(6)

B.-Your Confession----And Mine!

1-Griffith-Thomas--"Happy, therefore, is the man who has come to the end of himself, his own ideas, his own efforts, his own determination to be saved by his own obedience, and has acknowledged his utter sinfulness, his hopeless inability and has ACCEPTED CHRIST as 'the end of the law for righteousness.'" (Romans, P. 189)

2-Have you come to such a confession as this?:
"There is NO GOOD in the old man, and
there is NO POWER in the new man"

3-That's Paul's confession----------AND MINE ALSO!

4-You need to see "WHAT THE LAW REVEALS" with a divine perspective. AGREE

5-PRIDHAM--"The principle of duty is so inherent in every conscience, that the idea of legal obedience is of all things the most natural. But the purposes and resolves of an awakened conscience, so long as they are taken in ignorance of redemption, are but the evidences of a mind deceived by the dream of its own sufficiency, and unconsciously hardening itself in sin." (Romans, P. 142)

6-Are you ready to confess with Paul--"For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin." (7:14)?

(7) Do you now agree-
-The law REVEALS Sin, but
-The law does not make me HOLY!!
- WHY ??
-No good in the old man and no power in the new man !!
-The law shows me that CHRIST HIMSELF is the ONLY ANSWER for my need as a sinner
(1) ** The only answer to get saved
(2) ** The only answer to go on with God.

POWER for holy living is shown in Romans 8

#112 - Once For All

Westbrae--5/9/71--#56--"At The Foot Of The Cross"
#70--"It's Just Like His Great Love"

WBI - Bible Center Ch - 2/3/82
OKBC - 5/19/85
Bible Center Ch - 10/10/07
Overhead Projection of Outline

We ALL ALWAYS fall short of God's LAW - We must have a SAVIOR!
To redeem us from our sin problem,

"AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF A SPIRITUAL SCHIZOPHRENIC" Rom. 7:14-25

1

INTRO: **A. An Extra-Biblical Case:**

1-ILLUS--I read of a **HEADMASTER** of a school, a man of wise discretion & a sound mind. He took into his school a particularly difficult boy. This boy was frequently absent without any excuse or permission. "**NEXT TIME** IT WILL BE **THREE HARD ONES**," he was warned. The boy kept on the straight & narrow for awhile.....But then he was **absent again**.

"**WHY** DID YOU DO THAT?" he was asked.

"I did not mean to, but I could not help it," was his reply. "You see, I have a **dual personality**; one half of me did not want to do it, but the other half did it!"

"YOU **KNOW THE PUNISHMENT** for that? I am going to give 3 to your good personality and 3 more to your bad."

The boy was **given** 6 of the hardest---and the Headmaster has had little trouble since! That was wise discernment, for the **pampering of disobedience** does **not stop** it, but only **enlarges** it.

2-This "**DUAL PERSONALITY**" of the psychiatrist's jargon----or **Schidzophrenia**, if your please---is **nothing new** at all!

3-See it in **Romans 7:14-25**

4-How grateful we ought to be for a WORD FROM GOD that meets man's needs today.

B.-The Biblical Case: (Rom. 7:14-25):

NB → 1-**BASIC QUESTION**--------"**Who** is **in view**?" ??

Ans → --Greek Fathers said an UNSAVED man
--Augustine & Reformers said a **SAVED** man

2-**Proofs** that this relates to a **saved** man

- --**Argument** of the **Book of Romans** demands it; SIN: SALVATION: SANCTIFICATION: GLORIFICATION
- --**Parallel passages** demand it
  - ** Phs. 3:4-9
  - ** Acts 24:10-16 } Paul's Testimony Before Felix
- --**Tenses** of the verbs in Romans 7 — VERY SIGNIFICANT
  - ** 7:7-13 is all in the **PAST** TENSE
  - ** 7:14-25 is all in the **PRESENT** TENSE
- --Any **unsaved** man could **hardly diagnose** his condition so well. Also note that this man **HATES** sin and he **DELIGHTS** in God's law, as well as having his full hope of DELIVERANCE in Christ alone! — NB

** 3-Autobiography of **PAUL** as a **renewed man** who is still **ignorant** of the **delivering power** of **the Spirit**

Both ARE TRUE
- --Both **sold** under sin permanently (7:14)
- --And also **delighting** in God's law in his inward man (7:22)
- --GRIFFITH-THOMAS--"The one point of the passage is that it describes a man who is **trying** to be **good** & **holy** by his own efforts, and is **beaten back** every time by the power of indwelling sin."(P.191) YES!
- --This may be "**NORMAL** CHRISTIANITY", but it is **not** "THE NORMAL CHRISTIAN LIFE",

for that norm is to be filled with the Spirit and to be a victor over sin daily.

(2)

C.-The Autobiography Of A Spiritual Schizophrenic:

1-Outline: I.-The CONDITION DIAGNOSED -----(7:14, 18)
II.-The CONFLICT DESCRIBED-------(7:14-21)
III.-The CONFUSION DETAILED-------(7:21-24)
IV.-The CONQUERING DELIVERER-----(7:25)

2-PROP: --To show us the SINFULNESS of our old nature and the POWERLESSNESS of our new nature in itself
--To bring us to the end of our own struggling for victory in our own strength
Amen! --To FORCE US to "cry out" for DELIVERANCE!
--To help us see that our ONLY HELP is in "Jesus Christ our Lord", and that He is immediately available.

I.-THE CONDITION DIAGNOSED: (Rom. 7:14, 18):

A.-"I Am Carnal": (7:14):

1-Essential to distinguish Biblical terms that differ
--"NATURAL" ** 1 Cor. 2:14
** Man according to his human nature; UNSAVED
--"SPIRITUAL" ** 1 Cor. 2:15, 3:1
** Spirit-controlled christian; God's NORMAL BELIEVER
--"CARNAL" ** 1 Cor. 3:1-3
** Scofield Note, P. 1200--"'Carnal==Fleshly' is Paul's word for the Adamic nature, & for the believer who walks, i.e., lives under the power of it."
** SAVED.....BUT living under the ways of the old life

2-Paul is saying--"I'm still possessed of all that old Adamic nature with which I was born. I am in the continuing condition of having a SIN NATURE." — NEVER ERADICATED

* 3-Note the PRONOUNS and their contrasts:
--Romans 7: ** "I", "Me", "Myself"-----47 times in 7:7-25
** "I"----------27 times
** "Spirit"----------0 times
--Romans 8: ** "I"----------Twice
** "Me"----------Once
** "Spirit"-------19 times
THE ISSUE! --Seehere two agents of control of the Christian's life
** The old "I"
** The Holy Spirit Who's been given to the beliver to PRESIDE as well as to RESIDE

4-What Paul says of himself is TRUE OF US also!! — YOU ME US!

5-We must also say: "I am carnal" as being possessed of an old, sin nature.

B.-"My Flesh....No Good": (7:18):

1-This is factual knowledge learned as a principle of truth (οἶδα)

2-Hard things for the Christian to come to
--Admit his NATURE is corrupt
--Admit the cosmos WORLD-SYSTEM is under Satanic control

3-The desire (to will) is constantly with me (present infinitive) but the performance of good is lacking

4-HOW TRUE.....How fully we have to agree !!

5-BUT it is hard to say: "I know that in me (that is in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing:"

6-We want to find some good in ourselves & want others to think well of us

7-It takes DISCERNMENT (and sometimes quite a long time of experience) to see ourselves in this light----and then to agree with this view!

8-ILLUS--The man that came to Dr. Pettingill and said: "Dr. Pettingill, will you pray with me that I'll come to see myself as a sinner, as NOTHING in God's sight?"

Dr. Pettingill said: "My friend, that's not a matter for prayer, but for believing! TAKE IT BY FAITH. You are a sinner in God's sight."

9-ILLUS--Rev. Loren Pugsley told the story of a telephone conversation between H. A. Ironside & Dr. Wm. R. Newell after Dr. Newell had been quite ill for some time, and Dr. Ironside phoned him to inquire of his health, and to see if he was going to be able to honor a commitment to preach at Moody Memorial Church.

Dr. Ironside said: "Well, my dear brother; are you feeling pretty good by now?"

Always the BIBLICAL STICKLER, Dr. Newell replied: "Thank you, I am improving in health, but as well as you know me you should know that I am not at all pretty and as well as you know your Bible, you should know that I am not at all good."

10-SENECA was right: "We must say of ourselves that we are evil, have been evil, and unhappily, I must add---shall be evil in the future. Nobody can deliver himself; someone must stretch out a hand to lift him up."

C.-A New Nature Also:

1-Precious provision for the believer

2-2 Pet. 1:4--"Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the Divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust."

3-We not only have the OLD nature of Adam, but we also have the NEW, Divine nature implanted at our new birth

4-This new nature becomes the "BASE OF OPERATIONS" of the Holy Spirit, who comes to indwell us at the new birth

5-Thus, we are said to be a "NEW CREATION"

6-2 Cor. 5:17

7-We can sing: "THINGS ARE DIFFERENT NOW"

8-Martin O. Massinger: "When a man is saved he does not lose the old nature, but receives the new nature alongside of the old, The old nature cannot be improved. It is just as bad, just as wicked, just as dangerous in a saved man's heart as in an unsaved person's heart. The new nature in a saved person wants to please God; but, until the secret of the Christian life is learned, the old nature succeeds a good part of the time in getting its way." (Unpublished Notes On Romans, P.)

II.-THE CONFLICT DESCRIBED: (7:14-21):

READ

A.-Failure To Overcome Evil: (7:14-17)

1-Here the emphasis is on our PRACTICING WHAT IS HATED

NB 2-Fact that I have a struggle over sinning is a marvellous confirmation that I'm SAVED

3-The unsaved have no such struggle---they just DO IT!!!

4-A TYRANT inside of Paul that compelled him to act against his own better self

5-Elicits the confession-------7:17

"Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me."

B.-Failure To Accomplish Good: (7:18-21):

1-Emphasis in these verses on our FAILURE TO DO THE GOOD which we desire

2-Here we see that unceasing struggle & striving of the NEW "better side" of the christian with his sinful nature

3-Someone has said:

NB "Written accross the UNSAVED MAN-----"TOTAL FAILURE"
Written across the SAVED man--------"TOTAL FAILURE"
It takes the power of the Spirit to turn failure into victory."

4-As long as the POWER is "I", and not the Holy Spirit, there will continue the law, or principle of 7:21----
"...when I would do good, evil is present with me."

5-SCOFIELD Correspondence Course Notes--

WELL SAID "When the Satan energized old nature fights or wages battle with a carnal christian (one who is not Spirit-controlled), the carnal christian always loses! When the Satan-energized old nature wages battle with the Holy Spirit, the old nature always loses."

6-WUEST-"The failure to achieve his purpose is found in the fact that he is attempting in his own strength that which can only be accomplished in the supernatural power of the Holy Spirit." (Romans, Pp. 121-122)

7-ILLUS--Take a man and allow him to be bitten by a POISONOUS SNAKE. The way to cure him of snake poisoning is not to try to dig out the poison, for that would kill him. RATHER a stronger remedy is introduced into the body which will fight down & subdue the poison.

This is a marvellous parallel of the old nature of man. It cannot be removed or destroyed, but a stronger NEW NATURE needs to be introduced which can subdue the old nature. This is accomplished only by the NEW BIRTH which guarantees the implanting of the new, Divine nature----and then the yielding to the power of the Spirit to enliven that new nature.

C.-Point To Remember:

1-Flesh is UTTERLY CORRUPT! God never works on our flesh to improve it

2-A WARFARE exists

3-Gal. 5:17--"For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, & the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would."

4-Fighting against the flesh is as hopeless as fighting with a porcupine----You always come off the worse for it.!!

KNOW RECKON

5

5-Your "old man" HAS BEEN CRUCIFIED with Christ (Rom. 6:3-6); so you and I are to RECKON ourselves to be dead indeed to sin (Rom. 6:11)

6-ILLUS--An American Indian was giving his testimony in a gathering of Christian members of his tribe. He told of his conversion & of how in the beginning he felt as though he would never sin again; he was so happy in knowing his Savior. But, he explained, as time went on he became conscious of an INWARD CONFLICT, which he described somewhat as follows:

"It seems, my brothers, that I have two dogs fighting in my heart: one is a very good dog, a beautiful white dog, and he is always watching out for my best interests. The other is a very bad dog, a black dog, who is always trying to destroy the things that I want to see built up. These dogs give me a lot of trouble because they are always quarreling with each other, and fighting."

One of his hearers looked up & asked: "WHICH ONE WINS?" The other instantly replied, "WHICHEVER ONE I SAY 'Sic 'em' to."

Surely there could not be a more apt illustration of the two natures in the believer. "If we walk in the Spirit we shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh." But if we pander to the flesh, we will be certain to go down in defeat.

III.-THE CONFUSION DETAILED: (Rom. 7:21-24):

A.-A Dichotomy: (7:21, 23):

1-Dichotomy means "DIVIDED INTO TWO PARTS"
+-That's a good term to describe the christian
+-Possessed of an old nature & a new nature

2-Rom. 7:21--PRINCIPLE is clear
--Coexistence of good and evil
--Both are INSIDE US simultaneously
--"Prone to wander"-----OLD
--"Prone to worship"-----NEW
--Griffith-Thomas--"He is ever conscious of a moral contradiction & conflict within, a desire to do good & yet an evil always present." (Romans, P. 195)

"I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me"

3-Rom. 7:23--Another law also — Law of Sin
--Waging of war against me & bringing me to be a prisoner (Present Participles) indicate a continuous struggle to gain the "upper hand".

"But I see another law in my members warring against the law of my mind + bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members"

B.-A Delight: (7:22)

"For I delight in the law of God after the inward man."

1-Another evidence of the presence of a NEW NATURE
2-NEVER delighted over the law of God or the God of the law as an unsaved person
3-NOW I find the truth to be that which I "delight in" =="I joyfully concur with"
4-Psalm 19:7-11

Proof I am born again!

C.-A Despair: (7:24)

"O wretched man that I am!"

1-A WAIL OF DESPAIR: A CRY FOR HELP

Sees a sin nature within which is sin-prone
--Sees a desire to live purely & in honor to God Who has saved him
-GRIFFITH-THOMAS--"The outcome of all this contradiction & conflict is a cry of AGONY." (P. 195
--All self-help has ceased
-"Do-it-yourself victory" is impossible
--Spiritual Schizophrenia had been TEARING PAUL APART

2-Cries out--Rom. 7:24
--NOTE: "The Apostle uses the word WRETCHED rather than GUILTY, because the point of the conflict was not guilt & condemnation, but the indwelling power of evil which could not be overcome by man's unaided strength." (Griffith-Thomas, Romans, P. 195-196)
-WUEST--"Paul is not crying out for egress from his body, but for deliverance from the condition of defeat." (Romans, P. 125)
--BLESS GOD when people are brought to despair enough to cry out to God

NB

3-ILLUS--As a punishment for murder in Old Rome of those days:

"The living and the dead at his command
Were coupled face to face and hand to hand,
Till choked with stench in loathed embrace tied
The lingering wretches pined away and died."
(Dryden's quatrain on King Menzentius in Virgil's AENID)

Paul uses that figure of speech, not about a desire to leave his body, but to escape his old nature's clutch-hold upon him.

NB

4-N. B. HARRISON--"Can 'I' live the Christian life? 'I' wants to, and is prone to think it can, even after all that has preceded. But 'I' is doomed to failure. Moreover, God does not as ask it. This chapter was written to warn against the sad experiment. God does not expect me to live a Christian life, for He knows that I CANNOT. Instead, He asks and expects me to let Christ live the life in me by His Spirit. That is as different as day from night....if 'you' have failed, will you not take to heart the teaching of Romans 7? Here, 38 times the little pronoun 'I'; yet the sum and conclusion of all this self-effort is DEFEAT & FAILURE." (Romans, Pp. 70-71)

5-ILLUS--A young man in Bible school was struggling desperately, but without success, to lay hold of VICTORY OVER SIN. He was working hard to believe God, not knowing that his own fleshly energy was actually thwarting God. He little realized the fact that "IT IS GOD THAT WORKETH." At the height of his misery a visiting speaker dwelt upon the phrase, "LET GOD"

That phrase so struck this determined & zealous young fellwo that he had a motto made & tacked it up over the door of his dormitory room---that he might be reminded continually that victory could come only as he "LET GOD" undertake.

So deep-dyed, however, were his deadly doings & self-efforts that he still strove to "Let God." One day a strange thing occurred. As he came into his room, one corner of the motto dropped down so as to cover the letter "d". He read the words: "LET GO". To him there came a new secret. Instead

of working to "Let God", he was to "LET GO" and trust God to work.

IV.-THE CONQUERING DELIVERER: (Rom. 7:25)

Not from Guilt / PENALTY (7)

BUT from POWER of SIN!

A.-The Person: (7:25 a)

1-ANSWER to the cry of "WHO shall deliver me?"

2-Path of victory is more than a FORMULA

3-Victory is IN A PERSON

--"Through Jesus Christ our Lord"

--Also 5:21; 6:23; 7:25; 8:39

4-Victory is always from OUTSIDE

--ILLUS ** Jonah 2:9 is Jonah's confession that his only hope is that "SALVATION IS OF THE LORD"

** Immediately we then read: "And the LORD spake unto the fish, & it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land" (2:10)

--All of Romans 8 is an EXPOSITION of this deliverance found "through Jesus Christ our Lord

--N.B. Harrison--"The victory of the cross FOR US carried with it the promise of the Spirit that He might achieve like victory IN US." (P. 72)

NB

B.-The Performance: (7:25 b)

(Already possessed)

1-Paul is not exercised over PARDON, but over DELIVERANCE (Desperately needed)

2-Related to a present-time experience

--NEW MIND serves the law of God

--OLD FLESH craves to obey impulses to sin

--Striving-----Won't perfect the old man

--Struggling---Won't improve the old man

--Slaying------Won't erradicate the old man

--SAUL and PAUL both live in the one body

3-Though PARDONED by Jesus Christ, a conflict between the old man & the new; between godliness & lawlessness is ever going on

4-Just as there is no gap of time between the justification of Romans 5 & the Christian victory of chapter 6, there is no reason why God's redeemed people should not pass immediately from Egypt into the rest of Canaan. HOWEVER, the fact remains that the most of us seem to learn the truth of Romans 6 thru the miseries described in Romans 7; A WILDERNESS Experience.

But let us beware of thinking that a Romans 7 experience is CHRISTIAN EXPERIENCE. It may be the experience of many christians, but it is neither necessary nor scriptural. We Christians need not wander in the wilderness of a double-minded state any more than ISRAEL had to spend 38 years in the wilderness before entering into the promised REST of Canaan. There was only one reason for their long delay...."They could not enter in because of unbelief."

NB

5-You and I can experience DELIVERANCE NOW!..."Through Jesus Christ our Lord", and only thru Him.

CONCLUSION:

A.-A Message To The Despairing:

1-WHO is in despair??--The unregenerate
--The backslidden
--The untaught
--The Rebel who wants his own way

2-Under the power of sin & self

3-Can't deliver yourself----------at all !!

4-ANSWER is in Jesus Christ our Lord

5-Don't stay in your state of SPIRITUAL tug-of-war
--Not a necessary struggle
--Not a christian struggle, though Christians are enduring it

6-YOU can claim victory IN Christ and BY the Holy Spirit.

Anticipates the VICTORY. over sin in 8:1

B.-Message To The Rest Of Us:

1-Be REJOICING-------"I thank

2-Be EXPERIENCING Deliverance

3-Let Christ have His way wit

4-NO GOOD in the old nature; takes the Spirit of God to
--INABILITY of the flesh
--FULL ABILITY of the S
--C. Hodge--"The Christ be achieved by the st by the plainness & fo any resources within conquers in HIS STREN

5-Let us not slip back into t a Romans 7 experience. We to Christ, "Who is our life

6-Give THANKS that you've bee

After salvation I am not uncoupled from my flesh + its sinful members/ impulses, but I am willing to battle my sinful impulses.

6:1-10

- Accept it
- Live it
- Rejoice in it

C.-Paul's Spiritual Development Stages:

1-CONVERTED (Acts 9)
2-CONFUSED (Romans 7---Spiritual Schidzophrenia)
3-CONSECRATED (Romans 1:1--"Bondsman")
4-Where are YOU in that series of decisions ???
--Converted ??
--Confused & frustrated & full of despair as to how to gain victory ?? — CONTINUAL CONFLICT
--Consecrated ??

5-Decisions are STEPPING STONES out of the wilderness wanderings in sin & into the path of love, joy & fellowship.

6-Won't you face your need.....AND DECIDE for Jesus Christ?????

Your Development Stages,

O.K.B.C.-6/4/85 + 6/9/85
WBI-Charleston, WV-2/10/82
Paris, Ill.-6/10/81
Francesville, IND. 10/21/80
1st Bapt. Ch. of Wassenaville, PA-4/3/80
Open Door Bible, Bristol, VA-9/18/79
Bible Center Ch-10/12/07
Hilltop Bapt. Ch-12/2/07 & 12/9/07

#55 At The Cross
#145-More Love To Thee

Westbrae--5/23/71--Chorus--"Things Are Different Now"
--# 96--"Calvary Covers It All"
--# 144--"Praise The Savior"

"POWERFUL SANCTIFICATION" or "FREEDOM NOW!" Romans 8:1-4

or

"GOD'S PROVISION FOR THE CHRISTIAN" (OR ALL THINGS NEW FOR THE CHRISTIAN)

1

INTRO:

A.-Orientation To Romans' Argument:

1-1:1-15 Introduction
2-1:16-18 Theme
SIN 3-1:19--3:20-Condemnation because of sin
SALVATION 4-3:21--5:11 Justification because of Christ's sacrifice provides SALVATION
SANCTIFICATION 5-5:12--8:39 Sanctification of the saved sinner

B.-Amplification Of Sanctification Section:

1-POTENTIAL Sanct. 5:12-21-----IMPUTATION
2-POSITIONAL Sanct. 6:1-10-----UNION
3-PRACTICAL Sanct. 6:11--7:6---OBEDIENCE
4-POWERLESS Sanct. 7:7-25-----"I" is prominent
5-POWERFUL Sanct. 8:1-39-----"Spirit" is prominent

C.-Romans 8:

Particularization →

1-Spencer--"If Holy Scripture was a ring, and the Epistle to the Romans a precious stone, Chapter 8 would be the sparkling part of the jewel."
2-Griffith-Thomas--Rom. 8... is undoubtedly the chapter of chapters for the life of the believer ..." (P. 200, Romans)
3-This Chapter--BEGINS--"No condemnation"
--ENDS--"No separation"
--IN BETWEEN--Rom. 8:28
--SO...for the believer who walks in the Spirit, there is NO DEFEAT!
4-Here in Rom. 8 we see the Divine Spirit controlling & empowering the human personality for God's glory & for the believer's good
5-N.B.--This 8th of Romans comes AFTER the atoning death of Christ to show us what is the PRESENT EFFECT of that death & of our life in Christ

D.-God's Provision For The Christian (5 Points):

1-Outline:
I.-The New PROTECTION — 8:1a
II.-The New POSITION — 8:1b
III.-The New PRINCIPLE — 8:2
IV.-The New PROVISION — 8:3
V.-The New PURPOSE — 8:4

NB

2-Proposition: Divine provision is the basis of our "living the Christian life"
--Grace of God GIVES us all that we need before it REQUIRES anything of us
--Our Needs
** Know our resources in Christ by His Spirit
** Know God's expectations

* Allow the Spirit to live out the life of Christ in and thru us.

I.-THE NEW PROTECTION (8:1a)

"There is therefore now no condemnation..."

A.-Logical Connection:

1-"Therefore"--Term that looks back in the text
--But to what?
--To cry of desperation in 7:24 & the shout of exaltation in 7:25 ??
--YES---but to MORE also !!
--Actually to ALL of the truth presented in the whole of Romans 1-7 as the revelation of full salvation in Christ

2-"NOW"--Something NEW is available NOW!
--Not something as "pie in the sky by and by"
--But as a PRESENT EXPERIENCE

B.-Legal Condemnation:

1-None of it any more at all--"NO CONDEMNATION"
--Extremely emphatic "NO" in the Greek
--"Of no sort at all"
--Beyond the reach of condemnation; "JUDGMENT UNTO DEATH" is gone
--Deissmann--shows that the papyri indicate this as both a civil & a criminal term. Thus it can be rendered "NO LEGAL BURDEN" (Bible Studies, P. 264)

BOTH
2-Judicially free from the condemnation of God over sin
3-Experientially free from the condemnation of our own consciences

4-Because the condemnation is REMOVED, we are in a position to be delivered from the power of indwelling sin.

5-ILLUS--John Wesley's testimony is well known, concerning the beginning of his life of real faith (in his 35th year, after 13 years in a relatively common-place ministry): "In the evening I went very unwillingly to a society in Aldersgate Street where one was reading Luther's preface to the Epistle to the Romans. About a quarter before nine, while he was describing the change which God works in the heart through faith in Christ, I felt my heart strangely warmed. I felt I did trust in Christ, CHRIST ALONE, for salvation; and an assurance was given me, that He had taken away MY sins, even MINE, and saved ME from the law of sin and death."

For the next 53 years Wesley was "the outstanding figure and the greatest force in the English speaking world." But notice that he realized at Aldersgate Street, the two great elements of our salvation: (1) forgiveness of sin's guilt; and (2) deliverance from sin's power--from the law of sin and death!

6-ILLUS--A minister while crossing the BAY OF BISCAY, became greatly alarmed as he came on deck and beheld what he thought was an approaching hurricane. Trembling, he addressed himself to one of the sailors: "DO YOU THINK THE SHIP WILL BE ABLE TO GO THROUGH IT?
"Through what?" inquired the sailor.
"That awful hurricane that is coming down upon us," the minister replied.
The old sailor smiled and said: "That storm will

never touch us. It has PASSED US ALREADY."

So with the believer's JUDGMENT as to the penalty of sins; it is PAST. We were tried, condemned and executed in the Person of Jesus Christ. PTL!

7-Marcus Rainsford, Sr.--"Herein lies the great difference between an unbeliever out of Christ and the believer in Christ. The unbeliever has his judgment day BEFORE HIM but the believer in Christ has his judgment day BEHIND HIM; for him judgment is past & gone: there is no condemnation." (John 3:18)

8-Tremendous NEW PROTECTION through Jesus Christ is ours ----------NOW !!

II.-THE NEW POSITION (8:1b): "...to them which are in Christ Jesus."

A.-To What New Position ??:

1-"Which are in Christ Jesus"

2 SPHERES

--FORMERLY ** "In Adam" & there ALL DIE (1 Cor. 15:22)
** Sinners under condemnation

--NOW ** "In Christ Jesus", and there all shall be made alive (1 Cor. 15:22)
** UNITED eternally to Christ as we saw in Rom. 6:1-11
** As the debts of a wife must be discharged by her husband, and as, by her marriage, all previous obligations are at once transferred to him, SO THE BELIEVER, being married to Christ, is no longer exposed to the curse of the law. All its demands have been met & satisfied by His covenant Head, with Whom, as the wife is one with the husband, so he is one with Christ.

Hallelujah

2-Being IN CHRIST JESUS as a new position is the source of our new life

3-Glorious union with the Son of God

4-Goes back to Jesus' own words in John 15:4-5

Alternatives

--Not a question of degrees
--EITHER you are "in Christ"
--OR, you are "not in Christ"
--Eph. 2:11-13 "BUT NOW"

5-ILLUS--In the bad old times in the South of the USA, a FREE NEGRO was forced to carry his papers of freedom with him, but in that blessed day when the Jubilee trumpet sounded, and every African throughout the States WAS FREE.

I can imagine some little squire or country Judge saying to the emancipated Negro: "Sam, I will make out papers for you, and for your consolation I will put my name--J. JEREMIAH STIGGINS--at the bottom."

The emancipated Negro would have said, "I have seen the proclamation which has the name of ABRAHAM LINCOLN, the President of the United States on it----and I do not need your name or anybody else's. I AM FREE."

Similarly, having believed in the Lord Jesus, I have salvation upon the authority of the WORD OF GOD, and on the Holy Spirit's authority I know that "there is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus," and therefore

I would **not thank** an ANGEL for his oath to confirm it, as if his word would make it more sure of confirmation.

4

B.-To Whom Is This New Position?:

1-Note that Paul does **not** say "**TO ME**" !

2-Not a "SPECIAL CHRISTIANS" privilege that's open to a few only

3-"**TO THEM**" indicates this position is for all the saved

4-**No 'privileged class'** in the christian faith

5-All that was open to **Paul** is open to **me**---and to **YOU** also

The ground is level at the foot of the Cross! Hallelujah

C.-The Interpolation:

1-Last phrase--"...who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."

2-Interpolated from Rom. 8:4

3-**OMITTED** from the best MSS

4-Does not belong here, but "**fits**" at **8:4**

5-Paul does not base his assertion of **NO CONDEMNATION** to the saved upon the saints **conduct**, but **upon** his **position** in X.

III.-THE NEW PRINCIPLE (8:2): "For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death."

A.-The Old Law:

1-"Hath made me free from the law of sin & death"

--Law **exposed sin** for its sinfulness

--Law couldn't cure sin; just revealed it

--Law **leads to death** because none can keep the law perfectly

--Rom. 3:23

--Rom. 6:23

2-**Until** Christ came, all mankind was under the principle & power of the flesh---and that led to **DEATH**

3-Praise God there is.....

B.-The New Law:

1-"The law (PRINCIPLE, POWER) of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus."

2-This is a **NEW principle** at work in the Christian

POWER PRINCIPLE !

--Divine power is unleashed

--**New dynamic** is at work

--Seems to refer to the **RESURRECTION power** of Christ

--**Holy Spirit** is our power---**our only power**---to live godly lives

--Power for **holiness** is the HOLY Spirit

--ILLUS--Suppose a great NUCLEAR WARHEAD exploded over Washington D.C. at a moment when every member of the executive, legislative & judicial branches of our government was present in the capital. **Not one** high official would **escape**. Since it would be necessary for some authority to take control, let us further suppose that **a strong man** arose to lead the nation. He might govern by a benevolent dictatorship, issuing decrees that would establish some sort of working order, but his decrees would also become the **working law** of the land, and he would not act according to the provisions of the Federal Constitution. **Such a change** in government would obviously **DO AWAY** WITH OUR **CONSTITUTION**.

The coming of the Lord Jesus Christ worked a far **greater change** than that from a constitutional republic to

(5)

a ONE-MAN DICTATORSHIP. The coming of Christ established Him as the Lord God Almighty stepping into His own visible universe to do what He pleased. His coming DID AWAY WITTH THE LAW and established the RULE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT. Henceforth, the Holy Spirit is the only---it is important to repeat it---the ONLY representative, the ONLY vicar of Christ on earth. Christ is the end of the law for righteousness, but love is the fulfilling of the law, and believers are to receive each other in love.

3-The life that is "in Christ Jesus" is made ours in experience BY the Holy Spirit, Who dwells in us.

4-So, Rom. 8:2 is really the theme of all of Romans 8

C.-The New Freedom:

1-Political & social cry of our age is "FREEDOM NOW!"

2-Divine provision in the spiritual realm is for us: "FREEDOM NOW!"

--This freedom is already accomplished

--The Christian is liberated; emancipated

--This is a brief summary of Rom. 6

--I'm not to "DO IT", but to "CLAIM IT"

--Freely provided "in Christ Jesus" — ALREADY OURS!

3-Cry in 7:24 — Who?

Answer in 7:25 — thru Jesus Christ our Lord

Declaration in 8:1 — No condemnation

Power in 8:2 — law of the Spirit of life..

Progression Seen

4-ILLUS--Nature furnishes us with many illustrations of the great principle of COUNTERACTION, of one law counteracting another. In the spring of the year, for instance, plant life shoots upward, overcoming the law of gravity. Airplanes & the birds of the air move & operate in spite of the ever-present earthward pull.

Think of the mighty magnet of a crane. Tons of steel are easily hoisted in defiance of all the down-drag of gravity. 'Tis true that the law of gravity still operates to counteract the power of the magnet. The engineer knows full well that if the electric life of the magnet fails to operate, even for a second, the law of gravity will operate with a vengeance.

Come back to Bible History---At the Red Sea there existed all the natural law of the tides, but there was also present the more powerful law of a supernatural east wind which counteracted the tendency of the tide. However, when the supernatural law of God's east wind was suspended, then "the sea returned to his strength." (Ex. 14:27)

5-So, there is the supernatural, overcoming power of the Holy Spirit in the life of the believer which is able to overcome the law of sin & death, which would be too strong for us unaided. COUNTERACTION

IV.-THE NEW PROVISION (8:3):

"For what the law could not do in that it was weak thru the flesh, God sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, & for sin, condemned sin in the flesh.."

A.-The Law's Insufficiency:

1-Note--It was impossible for the law to make men holy before God

--"The law could not do"

2-Problem was not with the Law itself

--7:7a & b, 12

CONTRAST
--Law showed man's need
--Law could not meet man's need-----at all
-BUT the failure was not with the law, but with the weakness of the flesh of man which could not keep the law of God

3-Galatians teaches, then, that the law was "a schoolmaster to bring us to Christ" — Nothing wrong w/ the law... Just with mankind

B.-God's Full Sufficiency: 8:3

1-Divinely instigated provision for man's need PTL!
--"His own Son--DEITY
--"In the likeness of sinful flesh"
* INCARNATION
** Haldane:--"Jesus Christ was sent, not in the likeness of flesh, but in the flesh. He was sent, however, not in sinful flesh, but in the likeness of sinful flesh. Nothing can more clearly prove that the Lord Jesus Christ, though He assumed our nature, took it without taint of sin or corruption." (P. 323)

Theologically pregnant verse — 8:3

--"And for sin" as SUBSTITUTIONARY SACRIFICE
--"Condemned" (Judged) sin in the flesh--ATONEMENT

2-Wonderful to see that this was not accomplished by lowering God's standards.
3-Rather, by a DIVINE PROVISION for our needs
4-Our deliverance--Not by the Law
--But by the Cross of Christ
--Meets our needs totally.

Jesus paid it all. All to Him I owe. Sin had left a crimson stain. He washed it white as snow!

** 5-ILLUS.-Fork & Pancake turner

Y.-THE NEW PURPOSE (8:4): "That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us..."

A.-New Purpose In PROMISE:

1-Rom. 8:4a
2-"Righteousness of the law"=="Righteous requirements of the law"
3-"Might be fulfilled in us"
-PASSIVE VOICE indicates a DIVINE undertaking
-This is not our own action, power or holiness
-"IN us", but not "BY us"
-There's a tremendous difference !!
--"BY us"==By our own power; sanctification by human effort & legal obedience
--"IN us"==By the power of the Spirit; Sanctification by Divine undertaking
--This is GOD'S METHOD of making men good... & it works!

Careful Distinctions Here *

BILL KENNEDY *

4-Promise of the Spirit's accomplishment of all the righteous requirements of a Holy God
5-That which was IMPOSSIBLE by means of the law becomes blessedly POSSIBLE & gloriously real by means of the Divine Spirit.
6-The Gospel of Christ provides & guarantees practical righteousness where the law can only fail
7-ILLUS.-Victory at Jericho in Josh. 6:1-5 Victory is from GOD!

B.-New Purpose In PRACTICE: "... who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."

1-Rom. 8:4b

2-**Provision** for my practice
- --FATHER has done His part---Redemptions plan
- --SON has done His part------Redemptions purchase
- --SPIRIT has done His part---Redemptions power

3-Since I am "free from the law of sin & death" (8:2), my practice is to be radically **changed** (2 Cor. 5:17). I am to live with this Spirit-empowered transformation as a LIVING REALITY in my life----apart from feelings or from appearances.

4-**B U T;;;;;;**Am I doing my part by **renouncing** a walk that is in the flesh (since I am now able to do that, because I am FREE) & am I presently **walking in the Spirit?**

NB

5-What does it mean to "**WALK**" not after (under the dominion) of the flesh but after (under the dominion) of the Spirit????--**WALK** deals with **manner of life** on a continuous basis; pattern of life
- --Living; Moving; Making progress
- --Expression of Christ in all our activities of life by allowing the Spirit to produce Divine righteousness in us
- --We are **not** to practice Justification by **FAITH** followed by Sanctification by **STRUGGLE**
- --That is an utter **mistake**; A spiritual **disaster**; A **forfeiture** of peace; A **destroyer** of progress
- --We do **not have** INHERENT POWER (in our own flesh) for deliverance, but we do have INDWELLING POWER by the Spirit.

Romans 7 Experience

6-ILLUS- Not the **STORAGE** principle of power, as in an auto with a full tank of gas
But the **CONTACT** principle of power, as in an electric **trolley car** that must stay in immediate contact with the power supply thru a constant connection.

CONTRAST

CONCLUSION:

A.-The Problem And The Solution:

Who shall deliver me?

1-Rom 7:24 is the **CRY** OF DESPERATION
2-Rom. 7:25 is the **answer**----------JESUS CHRIST
3-Romans 8 is the triumphant explanation of "**GOD'S PROVISION** FOR THE CHRISTIAN"
- -New Protection----"No condemnation"
- -New Position------"In Christ Jesus"
- -New Principle-----"Law of the Spirit of life"
- -New Provision-----"God sending His own Son"
- -New Purpose
  - ** In **promise**---"fulfilled in us"
  - ** In **practice**--"walk after the Spirit"

All Things NEW for the Christian

B.-The Power Source And Supply:

1-"**I**" fails as we saw in Romans 7 (38 times)
2-"Spirit" is **God's answer** according to Romans 8 (19 times)
3-ILLUS- It was Orville Wright, co-inventor of the airplane forcefully declared: "Give me **enough power** and

I'll fly around the world on nothing more than an old barn door."

He realized it wasn't the object on which he rode that determined the impact, but rather the POWER behind it. So it is with our lives. Of ourselves we must say that we're not much more impressive than "an old barn door".

However, we who know and trust Jesus Christ as Savior can be EMPOWERED by the Spirit's transforming power-----for, "With God, all things are possible."

4-Do you believe that?

5-Are you CONVINCED ??

6-Then Let Him fulfill all the righteous requirements of the law

IN you BY the Spirit!

I. What? – "no condemnation."
1. The divine verdict – "not guilty." A legal transaction.
2. Freedom from the penalty and punishment due to sin.
3. The sharp contrast to our natural state.

II. Where? – "in Christ Jesus."
1. A vital union with Christ.
2. United in fellowship with Him.
3. Sheltered by His sacrificial death.

III. When? – "now."
1. The moment one exercises faith in Christ.
2. A present fact and glorious reality.
3. Verified by the Scriptures and confirmed by the inner witness of the Holy Spirit.

Conclusion:
1. The immunity from eternal judgment is the greatest of all immunities.
2. Christianity alone provides and offers this immunity.
3. Faith in the Person and work of Christ makes this immunity factual and certain.

Channels Only, #387 (160)

July 4, 1971 - Westbrae - "Like A Mighty Sea" - 80

9/19/79 - Open Door Bible, Bristol, Va. "Since I Have Been Redeemed" - 279 (467)

4/4/80 - 1st Bapt. Ch, Warrensville, Pa.

10/22/80 - Francesville, Ind. Have Thine Own Way - 438 (388)

6/11/81 - Paris, Il. His Way With Thee - 346

6/30/85 - O.K.B.C.

6/16/02 - Middletown Bible Ch.

4/13/08 - Hilltop - Men's Class + 4/20/08

PROPERTY PAUL C. REITER
c/o A.B.C.
BRADLEY, W.VA. 25818

"GOD'S PRESENCE IN THE CHRISTIAN" Rom. 8:5-11

After The Flesh or After The Spirit ?

1

INTRO: **A.-Connection** To Romans 8:1-4:

1-Mention of "flesh" and "Spirit" in 8:4

2-Leads now to a fuller statement of the CONTRAST between them in 8:5-11

3-8:1-4--Until a man is JUSTIFIED...he cannot be HOLY

8:5-11--If a man is NOT HOLY....he cannot possibly have been justified

(declared righteous by God)

These are ABSOLUTES !!

4-PROOF--Flesh & Spirit are shown to be mutually exclusive

--Named as "COMBATANTS"

** Flesh--13 times

** Spirit--21 times

B.-Characteristics Of Flesh & Spirit:

1-"THE FLESH"

--Term for the nature of the unsaved person

--Flesh motivates the works of the flesh

--Following the dictates of the flesh leads to DEATH

--Impossible for the flesh to please God

* --Constant enmity against God

--Flesh never improves when you come to Christ

* --Christian STILL HAS "the flesh" in him

2-THE SPIRIT--The Spirit is in the believer

--The believer is in the Spirit

--This is the position & privilege of EVERY CHRISTIAN

* --The Spirit is the believer's ONLY AVENUE to a fruitful, blessed, powerful life

--Spirit is our "secret enablement", and only Christians have HIM (a Person)

--A.T.Pierson--likens the Spirit to the unseen but essential ligaments in the body. It is the ligaments that hold bone to bone & make them function. It is the Spirit that binds the believer to Christ and perfects our unity

C.-Capsullization:

1-Of the Meaning:

--Faith in CHRIST'S WORK is indispensible to SALV

* --Faith in the SPIRIT'S WORK is indispensible to SANCTIFICATION (holiness)

2-Of this Message--I.-The TWO CLASSES

II.-The TWO TENDENCIES

III.-The TWO ISSUES

IV.-The TWO SPHERES

3-Prop:--To see clearly the possession of the Spirit by every believer

--To realize the two principles of human conduct

** According to the old nature

* According to the Spirit-empowered new nature

--To both realize & actualize "God's Presence

OUTLINE (2)

I.-THE TWO CLASSES! (8:5)

A.-They That Are After The Flesh:

1-That describes the human "basic equipment" with which we are all born PHYSICALLY

2-TOTALLY INCLUSIVE of all mankind in every age (NATURAL MAN)

3-FLESH (Old nature; sinful capacities & desires) is the dominant power in life

4-"AFTER"--Same meaning as in 8:4
--Comes from a preposition which means "UNDER THE DOMINATION OF" (=)
--This is a continuous condition

5-These who are "after the flesh" are NOT SAVED
-John 3:6--"That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit."
--ILLUS---Cain; Esau; Balaam; Judas; Simon Magus
--This is the way mankind is "BY BIRTH"
-Isa. 48:8--"Thou...wast called a transgressor from the womb."
-Ps. 51:5--"Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me."

6-Controlling principle of the unsaved: "AFTER THE FLESH"

B.-They That Are After The Spirit:

1-Repeat John 3:6

2-These are God's TRUE CHILDREN - "Born of the Spirit." (WHAT YOU WERE)
--With the Holy Spirit in them
--With the Holy Spirit working out thru their lives
-Only a "little flock" or a "remnant"

3-Dominating characteristic & controlling principle for the Christian is THE SPIRIT

4-EVERY christian has the Spirit (8:9)

5-ILLUS--Of The Two Classes:
--Matthew 25; Sheep & Goats
--Those in the Lamb's Book of Life (Rev. 13:8; 21:27) and those who are not (Rev. 20:15) that are to be cast into the lake of fire

(Very easy to distinguish these)

II.-THE TWO TENDENCIES! (8:5-6)

A.-Mind The Things Of The Flesh:

1-Def. of "MIND"--Deliberately set one's mind to do a certain thing"
**--Total disposition is in obedience to the flesh, or evil nature

2-Such a one--DOMINATED by his old nature
-DEAD in trespasses & sins
-SEPARATED from God
-UNSAVED

3-Haldane--"Such persons have their minds intent on the things that gratify their corrupt nature. They have no relish for spiritual things" (P. 331)

4-What is the FLESH?
-PHYSICAL lusts (gluttony, uncleanness of sex, sloth)
-SOULISH lusts (art, music, sculpure)

--SPIRITUAL lusts (pride, envy, malice, avarice)
--RELIGION also !!
--Eph. 2:3--"We also once lived in the lusts of our flesh doing the desires of the flesh & of the mind"
--Gal. 5:19-21

5-How tragically sad to say, but true, that some who are saved do mind the things of the flesh, and so live CARNAL, God-dishonoring lives for a time

B.-Mind The Things Of The Spirit:

1-Control here is SUPERNATURAL; Under the dominion of the Spirit

2-Haldane--"These employ their thoughts & efforts about the things of God." (P. 331)

- --Salvation
- --Christ
- --Fellowship of the saints
- --The Word
- --Preaching
- --Praise
- --Praying
- --Church
- --~~Prophesy~~
- --Witnessing

+ Giving
+ Good Works

3-To the Spiritually minded these are "THEIR MEAT", but the carnal only ask: "WHAT, MORE MANNA?" ?

4-Why the difference?

--Because a man necessarily lives according to his nature

- --NATURAL things suit the NATURAL man
- --SPIRITUAL things suit the SPIRITUAL man
- --As is the life within, so will be the character & conduct which issues forth
- --Fruit is always produced "after his kind" (Genl:11)

III.-THE TWO ISSUES (8:6-8) ---------(STARTLING CONTRAST)

A.-Flesh Issues In DEATH:

1-Def. "Death" = "Separation"

- --Physical death is separation of the body from the soul & spirit
- --Spiritual death is the separation of the person from God
- --DOOM awaiting the one who minds the flesh and not God

"And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

2-Spiritually dead NOW !!

- --Why ??
- --Because not trusting the Savior
- --John 3:18-20
- --LOST ESTATE
- --How does this show up??

?

- ** Enmity against God
- ** Not subject to the law of God
- ** Cannot please God

3-Spiritual death continued in leads to SECOND DEATH (Rev 20:14) which is the antithesis of SECOND BIRTH

4-They can't please God because they are in rebellion against Him

5-Denny--"The reason why the mind of the flesh terminates so fatally: it is hostility to God, the fountain of life. Alienation from Him is necessarily fatal."

6-ILLUS--Frement resident I met on a Continental Airlines flight out of Colorado Springs. He said: (1) I don't believe in sin, (2) I don't believe in salvation, and (3) I HATE THE GOD that says I am a sinner and in need of salvation

*--Don't be surprised or hurt at such attitudes. YOU ARE NOT THE TARGET! They are not rejecting you; It is God they are rejecting, and that leads to DEATH.

--Those in the flesh---when they "seek to worship God" --come like CAIN with an offering of their own hands. THAT IS UNACCEPTABLE!! God only honors a blood sacrifice.

B.-Spirit Issues In LIFE & PEACE:

1-Every root produces distinctive fruit
- --Pears from a PEAR tree
- --Peppers from a PEPPER plant
- --DEATH from the flesh
- --LIFE & PEACE from the Spirit

2-Haldane--"All men belong either to the one or to the other. They are either in the flesh or in the Spirit; in a state of nature or in a state of grace." (P. 332)

3-LIFE--One of the key possessions of the believer
- --John 3:16 etc.
- --John 17:3--"And this is life eternal, that they might know Thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ Whom Thou hast sent."
- --Comes thru a vital relationship to Jesus Christ
- --Become a possessor of HIS OWN RISEN LIFE.

Another

4-PEACE--Comes from the harmonization of relationships between God & man thru the gospel
- --Acts 10:36--"The word which God sent unto the Children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (He is Lord of all:)"
- --Leads to a sense of rest & contentment
- --United to God & His life thru Christ
- --Isa. 9:6-7a--"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon His shoulder: and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of His government and peace there shall be no end..."
- --John 14:27--"Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid."

NB --Haldane--"While there is nothing so miserable for man as war with his Creator, there is nothing so blessed as peace & communion with God." (P. 332)

5-STARTLING CONTRASTS--Expectations & experiences are diverse.
- --Unsaved-----Flesh leads to DEATH
- --Saved-------Spirit leads to LIFE & PEACE

PEACE!

IV.-THE TWO SPHERES: (8:9-11)

A.-In The Flesh:

A.-In The Flesh:

1-Clearly stated sphere
2-**Not pleasing** to God
3-**"None of His"**
4-**NO HOPE**
5-ILLUS--The ancients spoke of **4 elements**---Fire, water, air & earth---as the **SPHERES OF LIFE.** Thus, an element is a sphere in which a thing exists. The **earth** is the element of the plant & the worm; the **water** is the sphere of the fish; the **air** is the element of the bird.

In like manner the unsaved man's sphere is **THE FLESH** and the saved man's element is **THE SPIRIT.** These are elements suited to his existence.

B.-In The Spirit:

1-Believer is told (emphatic **"ye"**--8:9)--**"YE** are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit"
2-Clear **contradistinction** from the unsaved
3-**"IF SO BE"**--**No doubt** in intended
==**"Provided that"; "if, as is the case"**
4-The Spirit **DWELLS** with the believer
==**"is at home in"**
--Wuest--"The Spirit is not only resident in the believer in the sense of position in him, but He is actively **at home** in him, living in him as His home" (P. 132)
5-A.T. Pierson--"The **worldly man** lives in the **flesh**, and according to the kind and measure of his life, **he thrives** in that element. The **spiritual man lives** in the **Spirit**, and can **thrive only** in that divine element." (Vital Union With Christ, P. 101-102)

C.-The Distinguishing Mark:

1-Christian has this **"peculiarity"**; HE IS **INDWELT** by the Holy Spirit of God
--**Promise**; John **14:16-17**
--Pridham--"The grand distinctive truth which separates a Christian as a vessel of Divine mercy, from the world, which knows not God, is the indwelling **presence** of the Spirit of God." (P. 158)
-Rom. **8:9b**--"But ye are not in the flesh, but the Spirit..."
-1 John **3:24**--"And hereby we know that He abideth in us, but the Spirit which He hath given us."
-1 John **4:13**--"Hereby know we that we dwell in Him, & He in us, because He hath given us of His Spirit"
-Jude **19**--"These be they who separate themselves (who cause divisions), sensual, having not the Spirit."
2-**Lack** of the Spirit proves the **lack** of Christ as Savior & the lack of eternal life
3-Having the Spirit is **NOT** A **SECOND WORK OF GRACE** subsequent to salvation as some erroneously teach
4-ILLUS--**Acts 19:1-7**
--DISTINCTIVE **PROOF** of being a christian is to be a **possessor** of God's Holy Spirit
5-Denny--"Only the indwelling of Christ's Spirit **proves** a **real relation** to Him." (Expositors, P. 646)

6-Does this DISTINCTIVE MARK of being a christian---
The Presence Of God-----show in you ??

His Spirit witnessing with your spirit

YOUR ANSWER ? ?

CONCLUSION:

A.-Absolute Conditions:

1-These are dictated by the Spirit of God

2-In NATURE there are some amphibians that can live in water or on the land equally well, as with the ALLIGATOR. BUT in God's SPIRITUAL REALM there are no amphibians !! True, there may be a temporary departure from the conditions of true life without utter destruction

--Fish may leap into the air & then back into the water
--Bird may dive into the water after a fish & then fly away...
--BUT each will only survive if it RETURNS TO ITS OWN ELEMENT
--To continue in the air is DEATH to the fish
--To continue in the water is DEATH to the bird
--And remember, WE ARE NOT SPIRITUAL AMPHIBIANS !!!

3-This is a valuable lesson in HOW we are sustained in holy living

--If we keep "in the Spirit" we will not be sinning as a practice
--1 John 3:6a--"Whosoever abideth in Him sinneth not..."
--As we walk in fellowship with Christ & in the enabling power of the Spirit, we are kept from sinning

4-Rupture of fellowship & power when sin enters

--Stifling of our spiritual life
--Out of the element that nurtures our walk
--Operating in the FLESH when designed for operating in the Spirit
--Helpless as "a fish out of water"
--CURE is 1 John 1:9

5-When Christian is out of fellowship, he's going to practice the life of the flesh & the works of the flesh

--Gal. 5:19-21
--So we learn----Victory over sin depends upon a vitality maintained by abiding "in the Spirit" & enjoying His enablement

6-THEN--Rom. 8:8-11
--Phs. 2:13--"For it is God which worketh in you both to will & to do of His good pleasure."

B.-Absolute Conclusions:

1-Hodge--"There can be no rational or scriptural hope without holiness, & every tendency to separate the evidence of the divine favor from the evidence of true piety, is anti-Christian and destructive (8:4-8)." (P. 413)

2-Hodge--"It is therefore a sure mark of hypocrisy, if a man, who professes to be a Christian, still minds earthly things, that is, has his affections & efforts supremely directed toward worldly objects." (P. 413)

3-Honor the Spirit Who makes our bodies His "SACRED SHRINE"

"I Would Be Like Jesus" # 349

Westbrae--7/11/71--#152--"The Comforter Has Come"
1st Bapt. Warrensville, RA 4/5/80 # 318--"Blessed Quietness"

2/24/82 - Bible Center Ch., Charleston 7/7/85 - O.K.B.C. Hilltop Bapt. - 4/26/08

"WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO BE DELIVERED?" Romans 8:1-13
2 Cor. 1:8-11

(1)

INTRO: **A.-Tenses Of Deliverance:**
1-Read **2 Cor. 1:8-10**
2-"DELIVERED"----------Past tense
3-"DOTH DELIVER"----------Present tense
4-"WILL YET DELIVER"--------Future tense
5-God's **work of deliverance** has **(3) aspects**
PAST --Finished deliverance - CROSS
PRESENT --Progressive deliverance - CONFLICT
FUTURE --Prospective deliverance - CROWN
6-Our relationships to DELIVERANCE:
--**Thanks** for the sure promises of God concerning our deliverance!
--**Participation** in deliverance through our prayer life
--**2 Cor. 1:11** - "Ye also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift bestowed on us by means of many persons thanks may be given by many persons on our behalf."

B.-Terms For Deliverance:
1-Several different words used in the N. T.
--**(11)** different **verbs**
--Not really a great deal of difference between these various words
--Except as combined with various **prepositions**:
** Delivered UP
** Delivered OVER
** Delivered OUT
** Delivered UPON
2-**Synonymous** terms: "Deliver" == "Rescue" == "Preserve" == "SAVE"
3-Used both in a **spiritual** sense and also in a **physical** sense

C.-Message: "WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO BE DELIVERED?":
1-Outline: I.-Deliverance; A Past Provision:
II.-Deliverance; A PRESENT PROCESS:
III.-Deliverance; A Future Prospect:
All Three
2-PROP:---**KNOW** these aspects from the Word and
--**REALIZE** that [redacted] is a **WORK OF GOD**
We need to
Deliverance

I.-DELIVERANCE; A PAST PROVISION:

A.-What This Means----------SALVATION:
1-Romans **8:1-2** tells us of this
2-Provided "**in** Christ Jesus"
3-**Power** is by "the **Spirit** of life"
4-God has done all this **at the CROSS** OF CHRIST
--For us
--For all mankind
--**FOR YOU !!!**
5-This is a **ONCE-FOR-ALL provision of God**
--**Heb. 9:11-12**--"But Christ being come a High Priest of good things to come, by a greater & more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of

this building; neither by the blood of goats & calves, but by His own blood He entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us."

--Heb. 2:15--"And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage."

--1 Pet. 3:18--"For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the Just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh but quickened by the Spirit.."

** 6-Leads to "NO CONDEMNATION"--Now...or ever again

PTL!

B.-How Is This Deliverance Experienced?:

1-Philippian Jailor's case

--The story's preparation (Acts 16:22-29)

--JAILOR'S QUESTION----16:30--"Sirs, what must I do to be saved?"

"Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ & thou shalt be SAVED..."

--Simple answer---16:31

--The very moment the sinner makes this decision of his will, right then deliverance from sin becomes HIS VERY OWN

--This is eternal salvation

2-NEW BIRTH of the individual into God's family

3-TYPUS--Passover night & the DEATH ANGEL (Ex. 12)

--Firstborn sons of Egyptians are slain, but firstborn of Israel were spared.

--WHY ??

--Ex. 11:7--"...the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel."

--BOTH the Egyptians & the Israelites were sinners, so what was the difference?

* --Difference was that ISRAEL had applied the blood of "your lamb", making the sacrifice PERSONAL

A THE 12:3 12:4 YOUR 12:5

--God separated the people from death because of a BLOOD SACRIFICE in their behalf

--Ex. 12:13--"For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt will I execute judgment: I am the LORD"

4-SO IT IS FOR US--Salvation deliverance thru the blood of the LAMB OF GOD

--John 1:29

--Eph. 1:7--"In whom we have redemption thru His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace."

II.-DELIVERANCE; A PRESENT PROCESS:

A.-What This Means--------SANCTIFICATION:

1-Denny--"The whole argument of chapters 6-8 is that neither (justification nor moral righteousness) can exist without the other. No man can begin to be good until he is justified freely by God's grace in Christ Jesus, and no one has been so justified who has not begun to live the good life in the Spirit." (ROMANS, Expositors, P. 647)

2-Romans 8:3-8 tells of this.

3

3-This is a work of the Spirit IN believers
--Not instantaneously completed
--Rather, it is PROGRESSIVE
--Practices of the flesh are dealt with & dropped because we let the Lord have His way with us, by the power of the Spirit
--Item by item we face these PERSONALLY

NB

4-Sanctification = "SET APART FOR HOLY USE"
--Believer's life of holy living & serving
--1 Thess. 1:10--"And to wait for His Son from heaven, whom He raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered (WHO IS DELIVERING) us from the wrath to come".

as believers are being made holy in practice, being conformed to the image of Christ"

5-All on the basis of the sacrifice of Christ
--Heb. 10:10, 14--"By the which will we are sanctified thru the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all...For by one offering He hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified."

ONCE at Passover

6-ILLUS--With Israel immediately following her DELIVERANCE BY BLOOD, there followed a lifetime need of God's DELIVERANCE BY POWER from the Egyptians at the Red Sea, from their fears at Kadesh-Barnea, from their sins in the wilderness, from the floods at Jordan, from defeat at Ai, etc.

MANY TIMES throughout its history

YES!

-As long as the life of a believer continues, just so long does his need of DAY-BY-DAY deliverance continue
--Israel failed to enter immediately into the "land that floweth with milk & honey" because they were counting only on their own resources and not the POWER OF GOD
--Their basic sin was LACK OF FAITH. They did not believe God and obey Him
--They wanted to go their own way, so God left them to themselves; but by themselves they could not enter the land.

"We be like grasshoppers..."

B.-How Is This Experienced?:

1-In PROTECTION--Matt. 6:13 And lead us, not into temptation, but deliver us from evil
--Rom. 15:30-31 "that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me; that I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judea
--2 Thess. 3:1-2
--2 Tim. 4:17-18

2-In PURITY--Rom. 7:24 "O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from this body of this death"
--Gal. 1:4 Who gave Himself for our sins that He might deliver us from this present evil world
--Gal. 5:22-23 instead of 5:19-21

3-In POWER--Rom. 8:9-10
--ILLUS--An American took an Englishman to see the Niagra Falls. When they reached the Whirlpool Rapids, the American said, "THIS IS THE GREATEST UNUSED POWER IN THE WORLD.

The Englishman replied: "NO, THE GREATEST UNUSED POWER IN THE WORLD IS THE HOLY SPIRIT of God. And...

.....He was RIGHT!!! The Bible says: "Ye shall receive POWER, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you." (Acts 1:8)

4-In PRACTICE--Sometimes as we ask & expect
--Sometimes a bit differently
--ILLUS--Mr. James H. McConkey, in his book on prayer, says that one summer when he was ill he spent the summer on the shores of the Great Lakes. Sailing was the only recreation possible. One day, when sailing in the midst of the bay, the wind suddenly died out. His boat was utterly becalmed, with not a breath of air astir. The hot rays of the August sun beat down mercilessly upon his weak body. He had come out with a stiff breeze, & he naturally began to pray for a breeze to take him back. For an hour he prayed, but no breeze came. Then he espied a boat coming toward him. An old fisherman, realizing that Mr. McConkey would be helpless out in the bay with no wind, came out to row the sailboat to harbor. Then Mr. McConkey says that he learned his lesson. HIS REAL NEED had been for DELIVERANCE, and while God had denied the words of his petition, He provided for his need.

III.-DELIVERANCE; A FUTURE PROSPECT:

A.-What This Means--------GLORIFICATION:

1-Romans 8:11
2-This is the PROSPECT before us as christians—FUTURE
--Christ was raised from the dead by the Spirit and the Father
--The Christian will also be raised by the Spirit and the Father
--C. Hodge--"The redemption of Christ extends to the bodies as well as the souls of His people." (Romans, P. 412) NB
3-Though not yet accomplished in our experience, this is a PROSPECT we can count upon, for God has promised it--Rom. 8:30
--Phs. 3:20-21 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence we look for the Savior, the L.J.C., who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body...
--1 Cor. 15:50-53
--This is GLORIFICATION
4-Wuest--"This is physical resurrection. The dead saints will be raised out from among the dead at the time of the Rapture through the instrumentality of the Holy Spirit." (Romans, P. 133)
5-N. B. Harrison--"...Christ is victor over our spiritual foes. Having won our battle FOR us, now He wins it IN us." (Romans, P. 76)
6-Brethren, God has promised to quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you." (Rom. 8:11)
--Our spirits have life now while the body is dead (8:10)
--But SOON the body will be given life also!
--The present results of the Spirit in us may not be all we desire, or all God desires.
--But the FUTURE IS SURE !!!!

--We shall be victors over the power of death----------DELIVERED-

B.-How Will This Be Experienced?:

1-ILLUS--Beneath Westminster Abbey is an old crypt which for centuries was the burial place of the early kings. It is told that one day--some years ago--a visitor who had wandered into this vault was locked in. He did not notice as the doors swung together. The janitors were busy, & no one heard the muffled voice which began to cry out from the crypt or the muffled blows which began to beat upon its oaken door. The afternoon passed away. Who can know what the imprisoned man suffered as it gradually grew upon him that he was BURIED ALIVE.

At the usual hour the janitor made his evening round before closing the building for the night. The entombed man heard his footsteps come near & then retreating, and faintly dying away. He redoubled his cries & his blows. He wildly threw his body against the door---BUT NO ONE HEARD

The janitor heard some sounds from afar. He listened more intently-----and then the horrible thought suggested itself to him.....

..SOMEONE IS LOCKED IN the crypt.----The janitor opened the heavy oaken door, & held his lantern up to see inside. The buried man had fallen senseless upon the stone floor. He was rescued just in time to save his reason.

2-Were it not for the resurrection of Jesus Christ, we had all been like that poor, imprisoned man---helplessly & hopelessly beating our wounded fists & lifting our hopeless cries against the bolted door of the living tomb...

3-Job looked forward in confidence to this PROSPECT of DELIVERANCE

4-Job 19:23-27 "Thy dead shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise..."

5-Isaiah received revelation of this DELIVERANCE also

6-Isa. 26:19—ISRAEL

7-Timing----------For the Church; At the Rapture
-For Israel; At the REVELATION + RETURN
For all other men; At the Great White Throne judgment, but they have only the PROSPECT OF JUDGMENT

8-ILLUS--Sir Isaac Newton, the renowned scientist, who was a child of God, often had skeptical associates question his determined faith. One of them wondered about the resurrection, asking: "HOW SHALL THE SCATTERED DUST of those who have been dead for millenniums be gathered together to form an immortal body?

The scholar, Newton, gave him a practical demonstration which really hasn't ever been improved upon. He took a handful of small iron particles left from some filings from his laboratory table. These were mixed thoroughly into a tray of sand. When they were hopelessly a part of the mixture, Newton asked, "Do you think anyone could ever gather these iron particles again, all in one place?"

His friend was puzzled, but soon understood as

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®
"NOTEAR" ®

the distinguished scientist **drew a magnet** back & forth thru the sand several times. As he did, the **iron particles** literally **jumped to the magnet**, soon all being retrieved from the sand.

The saint of God concluded: "Don't you think **the same Lord**, who gave such power to this **lowly magnet**, could do something much **greater** & more **wonderful with the bodies** of **sleeping saints?**

This **practical illustration** was the means of drawing this man to Christ. It is facinating to note that now scientists tell us if all of the **space between the atoms** of a **180** pound man could be removed, the **solid** material remaining would probably be no bigger than **one small particle of dust**.

Listen, my friend, **He** who **once took the dust** of the earth to form man can certainly **do the same** in **remaking** him in His own blessed image at the day of resurrection. Ps. 139: 12-16 tells us that God has a record of "our members" in His [illegible] the victory through [illegible]

CONCLUSION:

A.-Threefold Deliverance:

1-Deliverance **from sin** --**SALVATION** — PAST
--A past deliverance
--Deals with sin's penalty
--This is an ACCOMPLISHED FACT

— GUILT + PENALTY

2-Deliverance **from life's problems**
--**SANCTIFICATION** — PRESENT
--A present process
--Deals with **sin's power**
--A matter of DAILY **GROWTH**

• CONFLICT
• CONQUERING

3-Deliverance from the **power of death** --**GLORIFICATION** — FUTURE
--A **future deliverance**
--**From the presence of sin**
--This is a PRECIOUS **EXPECTATION.**

4-What a glorious heritage & DIVINE PROVISION **for the saints of God** !!!

B.-Two-Fold Question:

1-**Are you** really **delivered** from sin ??
--A child of God
--**Sure** you're **saved**
--**Trusting alone** in Christ's sacrifice as "**FOR YOU**" — Personally
--If not, why not **take Him** as Savior; YOUR SAVIOR & DELIVERER, **right now**?

2-Are you a **daily victor** in life?
--Because of Christ's full **provision** — DONE
--Because of the **Spirit's** working **power** — AVAILABLE
--Because of your own **yieldedness** — THE REAL ISSUE
--**If not**, christian friend, why not **settle the question** of **LORDSHIP** in your life right now??

Rom. 1201-2

Hilltop - 5/4/08
OKBC - 7/14/85
ABC Chapel 1/11/82
Westbrae - 7/18/71 -- # 276 -- "Redeemed" #318 Blessed Quietness
1st Bapt. Ch., Warrensville, PA. 4/6/80 # 192 -- "He Is Able To Deliver Thee"

PAUL REITER c/o ABC. BRADLEY W. VA

"LIVING IN THE SPIRIT" Rom. 8:12-13 (14-17 to follow)

(1)

INTRO: **A.-Illustration of Three Candles:**

1-SYMBOLISM--**WAX** is likened to the person
--**WICK** is likened to the Holy Spirit
--**FIRE** is likened to **the Lord** Jesus Christ

2-Three candles to be LIT:
--Normal candle with a **full** wick will burn quite easily
--Normal candle with a **short** wick will only falteringly burn
--Normal candle except **without** any wick will NOT BURN AT ALL

3-Candle # **1**--Clearly we can **see the reality** of Christ in the believer via the Holy Spirit's presence and power

Candle # **2**--The Holy Spirit is **visible** but **LIMITED**; Christ is not seen in His fulness because we have limited the free course He has in the believer

Candle #**3**--**No** "**light** of the world", which is Jesus, in this person it is obvious, because "if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of His." (Rom. 8:9)

4-**POINT**--Every true Christian **has** the Holy Spirit
--Every unsaved person "has **not** the Spirit"
--The Spirit can "have free course"
--(OR) the Spirit can be limited, quenched, and grieved.

B.-Our Message:

1-Found in Romans 8
--Emphasis here on the Holy Spirit
--Specifically mentioned **19 times** in 39 verses
--**HE** is the POWER DYNAMIC of the Christian life
--John 14:16-18a
--Acts 1:8

2-OUTLINE:
I.-SPIRITUAL REALITIES RESUME: (8:1-11)
II.-SPIRITUAL RESPONSIBILITIES REVEALED (8:12-13
III.-SPIRITUAL RESULTS REALIZED (8:14-17)

3-PROP.
- Know our potential of "Living In The Spirit"
- Know the alternative: SIN UNTO DEATH
- Experience the full potential of our relationship to the Father THRU the Son + BY the power of the Spirit

NEXT MESSAGE

I.-SPIRITUAL REALITIES RESUME': (8:1-11)

A.-Delivered From CONDEMNATION: (8:1-2)

B.-Delivered From POWER OF THE FLESH: (8:3-8)

C.-Delivered From POWER OF DEATH: (8:9-11)

D.-Summarized In 2 Cor. 1:10--"Who delivered us from so great a death, & doth deliver: in Whom we trust that He will yet deliver us;"

II.-SPIRITUAL RESPONSIBILITIES REVEALED: (8:12-13)

A.-Realize; Not Debtors To The Flesh;

1-Rom. 8:12
2-We are debtors; but not to the flesh
3-That **debt** was **PAID FULLY** by Christ's sacrifice for us
4-**Holy Spirit** has been **given** to us **to empower** an entirely **DIFFERENT** KIND OF LIFE now that we are christians.
5-THERE IS **NO NEED** for us **to respond** to the solicitations of our old nature, for that was placed in the position of death with Christ:
--Rom. 6:4,6--"Therefore we are buried with Him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life...Knowing this, th that our old man is (has been) crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be destroyed (shorn of power) that henceforth we should not serve sin."
--Col. 3:3--"For ye are dead (have died), and your life is hid with Christ in God."
6-Nonetheless---(GRIFFITH-THOMAS)--"It is important for the spiritual life that we should remember that the **flesh** is **still with us** and dangerous, and that it is to be dealt with not by extirpation, but by mortification." (Griffith-Thomas, Romans, P. 214)

B.-Realize Rather; Ye Are Debtors To The Spirit;

1-The **HOLY** Spirit has been given to the Christian (Rom.8:9
2-We are **held** by **obligations** & **duties** to Him as our new influence for the Lord in our lives
3-STIFLER--"The man in Christ is **not in the flesh**, but it (the **flesh**) **is in him** and the problem of salvation is not how to transmute the flesh into something good, but how to live with this thing every day without being overcome by it." (Romans, P. 148)
4-Explanation Of Man (Using 3-Part DEMONSTRATION CARD)

Spirit
Soul
Body

*-AT CREATION
** Created in God's Image; **A 3-Part** UNITY
** **Spirit**;==God Consciousness (**VERTICAL**)
** **Soul**;==Self Consciousness (**INTERNAL**)
(Personality; Intellect Emotions & Will)
+-Def. by a little girl: "My soul is my **THINK**"
** **Body**;==World Consciousness (**HORIZONTAL**)
*--AT FALL ** Body subject to the curse
** Soul marred by sin
**** Spirit **CUT OFF** FROM GOD
** Triparte man functions thereafter on **2** out of **3** of his "image of God" capacities.
--AT SALVATION ** **Spirit** is **restored**; JUSTIFICATION
** Soul's transformation begun; SANCTIFICATION
** Body is promised a "change"; GLORIFICATION

5-Is this division or classification of man into 3 parts a SCRIPTURAL CONCEPT? (3)

--1 Thess. 5:23 (turn to it)

--Wm. R. Newell--"The constant witness of Scripture is that man exists as a spirit living in a body possessed of a soul." (Romans, P. 11)

6-Any attempt to crush down indwelling evil by our own strength will only end in **DISASTER** as **Chapter 7** has already shown. HOWEVER by the "**expulsive power** of our **new affection**", the presence of the Holy Spirit in the heart, victory becomes not only **possible**, but **easy**.

Supression

C.-Alternative! SIN UNTO DEATH!

1-Rom. 8:12-13

2-Living after the **flesh** can only lead to **DEATH**

--Not spiritual or eternal death for the christian

--Because he is possessor of ETERNAL LIFE

--**What Kind** of death, then?

-**PHYSICAL** DEATH

3-**1 John 5:16** (turn to it)

--**Not a specific sin** which leads to death as if no other sin would lead to that end

--Rather, **any sin** persisted in when in opposition to the convicting work of the Spirit

THE CHOICES

--Yielding & forsaking of such sin brings **LIFE**, and that "more abundantly"

--Rebellious refusal to forsake sin brings DEATH

4-**EXAMPLES** from the **O.T.**

--People who **died in the wilderness** of Sinai; SAVED but they died because of their unbelief & rebellion & murmuring Redeemed by blood + power

--**Moses**; SAVED, but he died outside the Land due to the sin of anger

--**Achan**; SAVED, but he died because of covetousness

--**Nadab & Abihu**; SAVED but they died because the brought "strange fire" into God's worship while they were drunk

5-**EXAMPLES** FROM THE **N.T.**

Annanias & Sapphira; SAVED but died due to their desire for the praise of men which was dishonestly gotten for a piety they did not possess

--Man guilty of **incest** (1 Cor.5); SAVED man, but he was in need of discipline. He responded to that discipline administered by the Corinthian Church & his life was spared.

--Persons **not discerning** at the Lord's Table (1 Cor.11); SAVED but involved in slow motion death which will surely overtake them if the sin is persisted in.

--Case from **James 5:19-20**; A "Brother" in error who may only be delivered from death (of his body) by another brother bringing about his restoration

6-Come back to **Rom. 8:13**

--**NOT** a **future** death sometime way off in the future

--Greek indicates a **PRESENT** tense=="you are in the process of dying."

NB!

--**RED LIGHT** OF **WARNING** !!

--Same sense as **God's warning** of **Gen. 2:17**--"But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." (dying thou shalt die) (4)

D.-HOW Can I Fulfill God's Will In "Living In The Spirit"?:

1-Answered in **Rom. 8:13b**

2-**THE AGENT** is the HOLY SPIRIT

--"But if ye thru the Spirit"

--**HE** is **our only power source** for spiritual victory

--**WE** cannot gain victory ourselves

--His presence has "**rejuvenated**" and "**recreated**" our human spirit so we really have vital contact with God after our conversion

--ILLUS--Hold up the 3-Part illustration of man showing that when we were unsaved we only operated in the realm of the **Body** & **Soul**. Now we operate in **Spirit**, **Soul** & **Body** realms)

--**THE AGENT** of our sanctification is **the Spirit**:

** Rom. 15:16--"That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering upoof the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost."

** 1 Cor. 6:11--"And such were some of you: but you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God."

** 2 Thess. 2:13--"But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth."

** 1 Pet. 1:2--"Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ:..."

--**YIELD** to the Spirit as the AGENT to bring about your "set apart experience" unto God in every-day life

3-**The ATTITUDE** OF THIS SANCTIFICATION:

--"Do mortify the deeds of the body"

--**What** does this **mean** ??

--Are we to "KILL OURSELVES" or "TO DIE DAILY" ??

--**No**, not at all !!

--**Rather** "**Separate from**" the deeds of the body

"**Keep in the place of death**" those deeds

Sense is of **an attitude** which is controlled by the realization that **we died** with Christ and our life is hid with Him.

--Same sense is expressed in **Col. 3:5-7**

4-**THE ACTIVITY** of our Sanctification:

--"Ye shall live"

To be **really living**; "**LIVING IN THE SPIRIT**"; is to have a life of activity where Christ is Lord and the Spirit is governing or controlling your life.

--Such a life is POSITIVE and PRODUCTIVE
--Gal. 6:7-8--"Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting."
--Col. 3:8-10
--DETAILS.....coming up.....

III.-SPIRITUAL RESULTS REALIZED: (8:14-17)

NEXT MESSAGE

A.-Guidance By The Spirit: (8:14)

B.-Adoption By The Spirit: (8:15)

C.-Witness Of The Spirit: (8:16)

D.-Joint-Heirship With Christ: (8:17)

CONCLUSION:

A.-Resume':

1-You must POSSESS THE SPIRIT in order to "Live in the Spirit" by becoming a child of God

2-You must REALIZE that we're no longer IN DEBT to obey the demands & the cravings after sin which originate in our old nature, even though that old nature is still with us

3-Rather, we need to realize OUR NEW DEBT to live after the Spirit as our controlling power

4-Alternative is SIN UNTO DEATH; a living death of spiritual schidzophrenia where the new nature and the old nature battle away and we have no moment-by-moment victory in our lives

5-HOW TO LIVE VICTORIOUSLY ??
- --The Agent of victory--------The HOLY SPIRIT
- --The Attitude of victory-----
  - ** Keep the flesh in the place of death"
  - ** Remember, mortification is "THRU THE SPIRIT" and not "by the flesh"
- --The Activities:======"YE SHALL LIVE" (this is explained in 8:14-17)

6-ILLUS--A little girl once said that St. Paul "kept his body under" by keeping his soul & Spirit on TOP
--THAT'S RIGHT
--We keep the flesh under when we allow the Spirit to control our lives

B.-Recognition Of Your Present Status:

1-QUESTIONS (Using the cardboard)--------

SPIRIT
SOUL
BODY

--Are you a WHOLE PERSON who has trusted Christ and so been restored to the full image of God?

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®
"NOTEAR" ®

--Are you restored, but letting your **SOULISH NATURE control** you so that
** What you think,
** What you feel,
** What you desire takes pre-eminence over the perfect will of God?

(6) EXPERIENCE ORIENTATION

--Are you "Living In The Spirit" by letting the Holy Spirit control your life for God's glory and your good?

#376 – Glory To His Name
146– Holy Ghost With Light Divine
334– Fall Afresh On Me

Westbrae--8/8/71--##
Bible Center Ch, Charleston – 3/3/82
OKBC – 8/19/85
Hilltop Bapt. Ch – 5/31/08

Spirit of the Living God, Fall afresh on me.
Spirit of the Living God, Fall afresh on me,
Break me, melt me, mould me, fill me.
Spirit of the Living God, Fall afresh on me

Spirit of the Living God, I yield to Thee,
Spirit of the Living God, I yield to Thee,
Break me, melt me, mould me, fill me.
Spirit of the Living God, I yield to Thee

Change to

This belongs to P. Ruter
% ABC
Bradley, W. Va
25818

"SOURCES OF GUIDANCE" Rom. 8:14, 16 (3)
Ep. 5:17

Intro: Recap of messages 1 & 2
A.-God has a PLAN for every Christian & 1 master plan for world evangelization
B.-Three Rules--(2 have already been discussed)
1-True to the Word of God
2-Yielded Will in Man
3-Proper Guidance
--Question--"How is God Going to lead us???
--Answer--Awfully worried about GOD'S BUSINESS. He'll make it very plain....in his own time.
ILLUS--Worried whether a Drill sargeant can make himself understood----Foolishness.

I.-THE WORD OF GOD
A.-Saturate yourself with it.
1-reading by yourself & with your family
2-memorizing portions of it
3-Discussing hard parts with christian friends & leaders
4-Make Scripture the subject of your conversation
B.-Judge your prospects & plans in the light of it
1-Specific statements
2-General statements
3-Make sure it is not contrary to HIS REVEALED WILL
C.-Promises
1-Claim Spirit-directed promises
2-Claim Spirit-directed assurances
D.-Building for God:
1-Tools?????--with a wrecking bar???--The Word shows the right tools
2-No Guidance contrary to the Word
3-No Spirituality apart from Obedience

II.-THE WITNESS OF THE SPIRIT:
A.-Contrast Sons and Children--Rom. 8:14, 16
1-8:16--all believers are "children" of God
2-8:14--all believers who are mature enough to be led by the Spirit of God are called "sons" of God.
3-ILLUS--Lady in Colo. Springs who is always telling every minister in town off. Claims she is full of the Spirit and always led by the spirit. Pastor friend of mine has asked the question, "Which Spirit??"
B.-Scriptural Agent of Guidance
1-Jn. 16:13 "He will guide you into all truth.."
2-Isa. 30:21 "And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left."
3-Ps. 32:8--"I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye." ILLUS Story told by D.G. Barnhouse of guiding his son at the dinner table by use of his eyes to call the youngster's attention to some need.
C.-Feelings or Direction:
1-High octane emotions may be due to PROXIMITY and not to Providence or the Spirit
2-Feelings are flighty, direction by God is continuing
3-ILLUS--S. American missionary felt distinctly that he should make a trip into the jungle that very day. Planned the trip a few days later & liked to go prepared. Conviction remained & about

noon he could refrain no longer. Went about 3 miles into the dense jungle & found an old man litterally in his deathbed. Strange to say he seemed all prepared for the missionarys coming & almost immediately asked about "THE BOOK". Upon inquiry the missionary found that the old man had experienced a dream about a man with a book who would help him, just the night before & knew the man would come before he died. Now the white man had come with the Book. He believed & was saved. Feeling comes & goes, but Direction from God remains & grows.

D.-Active Prayer Life--
1-Speaking to God
2-Giving Him time to get a word in too.

3-Roush - P.9 4-Roush-P9-#2

III.-THE WORKS OF PROVIDENCE

A.-The Cloud In The Wilderness:
1-Shade by day---125 Degrees
2-Warmth by night--25 Degrees
3-When it moved, they moved; When it stopped, they stopped.
4-No warning & no assurance; but the ONLY safe place.

B.-Circumstances:
1-Joseph being sold into slavery as preparation for future service--Gen. 45:5-15
2-Livingston--Wanted to go to China, but used of God to open up Africa because China was closed due to Opium War
3-Judson--Considered himself called to India, but wasn't allowed to land & so was used of God to open up Burma
4-John G. Paton--Successful in city missionary work in Scotland, but called of God to the South Seas & New Hebrides.
5-John Scudder Medical Missionary to India was called, but not sure his wife would go, so asked God to make HER ready & willing. It was she who asked him what he thought about perhaps being medical missionaries in India.

C.-Closed Doors + Open Doors < Rev. 3:7-8 / I Cor. 16:9
1-Ps. 37:23 "The Steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord and he delighteth in His way." STOPS & STEPS ILLUS--Red & green lights are equally important in traffic, so also in the Lord's calling.
2-Philip's experience--Acts 8:5, 26
3-Paul's experience--Acts 16:6-7, 9
4-ILLUS--As with electric eye doors to supermarkets, when WE are in the right position, God will open the RIGHT door.

D.-Safe where He leads:
1-ILLUS--Mark 4:37-39--Christ asleep on pillow in the midst of the storm & disciples are terrified--Safe because He was with them.
2-Family responsibilities--as a child --1 Tim. 5:8
--as a parent —1 Cor. 7:17, 20, 24

E.-Counsel of others:
1-"Listen to the counsel of wise and mature Christian friends." Dr. Bob Cook, YFC.--
2-Caution:--Don't be a "Gaddite", flitting from one to another & no decision being made.
3-Pick wisely those from whom you seek guidance
4-ILLUS--George Palmer's contact in Omaha with a spastic who was out of the Lord's place & knew it & had had FOUR separate men of God tell him the same thing about his need, and how to correct it, & still hadn't done anything about it.----GET MOVING!!!

IV.-PRICE OF REVOLT Godly counsel says "Don't sit when MOVE"!

A.-Sin--
1-Genesis 12 finds Abraham in God's place & blessing.
2-Genesis 13 finds Abraham in his own will & rebellion & in trouble down in Egypt

B.-Second Best Place

Story – Weiss P. 16-17

B.-Second Best Place:

1.-"God has His best for those who stand the test;
God has His second-best for those who will not have His best." Dr. C. I. Scofield to Fred Lincoln in C. Am.

2-Israel--Canaan was best but they went to Egypt.
--Canaan was best, but they chose the wilderness.

3-Solomon--wise ruler of Israel when obedient to God
--led astray by love of women & lust of flesh
--settled for a weaker nation, posterity, & testimony.
– Brought back

C.

CONCL ---Imagine if you can, a father who desires his son to be well brought up & fulfill a real mission in life, but who is unwilling or reluctant to instruct him. Or think if you can,, of the manager of a business corporation who has a specific job for each employee under his hand, but refrains from informing them of their particular taskes. Think of the governor or ruler who wants people to obey his laws & respect his orders, but who fails to publish or make known what those laws & orders are. You see how RIDICULOUS it is for us to even think of such inconsistencies. Well then, bear in mind that it is even more ridiculous for a child of God to entertain the notion that God is reluctant to reveal His will & plan for our lives to us.

3 Rules:
-True to the Word of God
-Yielded will of Man, no matter what God wants
-Proper Guidance by God.

Next week – "Aides To Guidance"

C. Round Trip – Roush – P. 16

Property of Paul C. Reiter
C/o A.B.C.
Bradley, W. Va
25818

POWERFUL SANCTIFICATION

"THE BELIEVER'S BIRTHRIGHT----LIVING IN THE SPIRIT" Rom.8: 14-18

or

"SONS OF PRIVILEGE: "Remember The Purple"

1

INTRO:

A.-Sons Of Privilege: (Adapted from Dr. Dick Hillis)

1-For over 30 days the people had known nothing but drenching rain. It is little wonder that village populations panicked as mud slides buried their homes, often wiping out entire families. They had a right to panic for not once during the longest month in their lives had the sun shone its face. Not once had the stars been seen. Their streets became rivers, their farms lakes. By the tens of thousands men & beasts perished in the GREATEST DELUGE in history.

2-Three boys lived thru the storm. They were delivered from the watery grave that swallowed their friends & neighbors by simply getting into the boat they had helped their father build. As the water level rose, the dying people looked upon Noah's children as the *"SONS OF PRIVILEGE". They were safe. They could ride out the storm.

3-There have always been those fortunate ones. Things seem to go right for them. We have all dreamed of what it would be like to be a "SON OF PRIVILEGE". A child of Harlem dreams of a child of suburbia & wishes he were a "son of privilege". A city boy looks with envy at the wild freedom of the country lad as he urges his horse to a faster gallop across the meadows. A farmer's son feels cheated because he has never experienced the thrill of accelerating a powerful sports car as his city cousin has.

4-EVEN ADULTS dream & concoct their list of privileges they have never experienced. A young businessman think of the Fords, the Rockefellers, the Hunts & the Pews. Those with spirits of adventure think of the Lindberghs & the Astronauts.

5-CHRISTIANS TOO can name their "SONS OF PRIVILEGE"---- the Wesleys, Whitefields, Sundays, Peters and Pauls. Or looking abroad they relive the stories of the foreign missionaries---the Careys, the Livingstones, the Taylors & the Judsons---and reliving they wish they too might be "SONS OF PRIVILEGE"

NB

6-I have news for you. If you are a child of God (and I am tempted to believe that you are or you wouldn't be out to Church on this Sunday evening), YOU are a "son of privilege"!!

* --John 1:12--"But as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God..."

--1 John 3:1--"Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God..."

* --IF THAT ISN'T PRIVILEGE, nothing is !!

B.-Privileges Of Sons:

1-OUTLINE--Privilege # 1--GUIDANCE by the Spirit
Privilege # 2--ADOPTION by the Spirit
Privilege # 3--WITNESS of the Spirit
Privilege # 4--JOINT-HEIRSHIP with Christ

2-Outgrowth of "YE SHALL LIVE" in 8:13 of Romans

3-PROP:--Realize our Birth-right privileges and then live like the "SONS OF PRIVILEGE" which we are and
--Enjoy "Really living"-----Life in the Spirit.

4-This is the NORMAL CHRISTIAN LIFE !!

5-SOME--Are like Esau & despise the thought of spiritual values and privileges
--Are like Jacob and value these spiritual privileges, and so seek to gain them by scheming.

7-BUT THEY ARE AVAILABLE freely to all as the BELIEVER'S BIRTHRIGHT

8-Let's Look At them....

I.-PRIVILEGE NUMBER ONE--GUIDANCE BY THE SPIRIT (8:14)

= SPIRITUAL RESULTS REALIZED

A.-Guidance Is Open To All:

1-God has His intimates, but He has no favorites

2-Doctrine of the PRIESTHOOD OF ALL BELIEVERS
--Israel had a priesthood
--Church IS a priesthood
--All the privileges open to your Pastor or missionaries are equally open to you ! -ALL OF US
--No favoritism by God toward any

3-Precious words--"For as many as are led of the Spirit"
--Only limitation is on your meeting the conditions of Divine guidance
--John 7:17 "If any man will to do His will, he shall know the doctrine whether it be of God or whether I speak of Myself."
--YOU can have this experience of His leading in your life.

B.-Guidance Evidences Obedience:

1-Holy Spirit is not merely "an influence", but a DIVINE PERSON

2-Guidance means--Wanting God's will
--Seeking God's will
--Finding God's will
--Doing God's will
A PROCESS

3-ILLUS--Experience of Paul in Acts 16:6-11

4-OBEDIENCE to the known will of God makes it possible for more of God's will to become known

5-Guidance is available for every facet of daily life, as for the BIG THINGS AND BIG STEPS we are called upon to take.

(3)

C.-Guidance Evidences Maturity:

NB!

"To redeem them that were under the law that we might receive the adoption of sons."

1-Distinguish two different N.T. Terms

(a)- ὑιος (Sons) in 8:14 & Gal. 4:5

--Term is for ADULT, MATURE & responsible offspring

(b)- ΤΕΚΝΟΝ (Children) in 8:16, 17, 21; Gal. 4:1-3

--Term of Kinship; "Little Born Ones"

2-NOT said that all those who bear kinship to God through the New Birth into His family are experiencing GUIDANCE in their lives by being "led of the Spirit"

3-RATHER it is the ADULT SONS who are evidencing their spiritual maturity by responding to the guidance of the Spirit.

4-Among men--Sonship by BIRTH
--Sonship by ADOPTION
TWO WAYS

5-GOD combines BOTH concepts here & throughout the N.T.

-BORN into God's family

--John 1:12-13

-ADOPTED.....next point...

GUIDANE ADOPTION

II.-PRIVILEGE NUMBER TWO---ADOPTION BY THE SPIRIT (8:15):

A.-Relief From Bondage:

FATHER

1-Rom. 8:15a

2-Relationship to God is not shaky, but secure

--2 Tim. 1:7--"For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind

3-Tremendous contrast between SLAVERY to sin & SONSHIP before God--
--Not fear, but freedom
--Not bondage, but liberty

4-HOW ??

B.-Relationship By Adoption:

INTIMACY!

1-Rom. 8:15b

2-"ADOPTION"--Technical term in N.T.
="Son-Placing"; or "Adult-sonship" (Newell)
--Deals with Rank, Privilege, Position or Standing.

INTIMACY

-Gal. 4:4-5--"But when the fulness of time was come, God sent forth His Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons."

3-DISTINGUISH from modern usage of term "adoption"

4-ROMAN LAW is involved. Merivale--"The process of legal adoption by which the chosen heir became entitled not only to the reversion of the property but to the civil status, to the burden as well as the rights of the adopter--made him become, as it were his other self, one with him....We have but a faint conception of the force with which such an illustration would speak to one fam

iliar with the Roman practice; how it would serve to impress upon him the assurance that the adopted son of God becomes, in a peculiar and intimate sense, one with the heavenly Father." (Quoted by Newell, Romans, P. 312)

5-Pridham--"The Spirit of the Son of God is sent into the heart of the believer not to confer, but to ATTEST To his filial standing." (P. 169)

6-All of this to say that Privilege No. 2 is that we are ADOPTED into God's family by the ministry of the Spirit onto a footing of ONENESS WITH GOD

C.-Realization Of Adoption:

1-Rom. 8:15c

2-"Cry"=="Loud cry of emotion"

3-"ABBA"==Aramaic for family term "Father" — "DADDY"

4-"Father"==Greek term ΠΑΤΕΡ

--GOD is "MY FATHER" because I'm adopted into the family as a "PLACED SON"

--Jesus Christ also used this terminology

--Mk. 14:36--"And He said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto Thee; take away this cup from Me: nevertheless not what I will, but what Thou wilt."

NB * --Tells me that God is willing to hear me & to answer me because I AM ONE WITH HIM

5-Realization of my adoption is the marvellous truth that the loving heart of God reaches out to hear & to help, for I am His!

* 6-God has ONE SON by nature--Jesus Christ, His "Only-begotten Son"

God has MANY SONS by Grace--You and me (John 1:12-13; 3:1-6)

III.-PRIVILEGE NUMBER THREE---WITNESS OF THE SPIRIT (8:16)

-GUIDANCE
-ADOPTION
-WITNESS

A.-The Spirit:

1-"The Spirit itself beareth witness.."

--Notice the Capital "S" on "Spirit"

--Indicates the HOLY SPIRIT

2-"ITSELF"--Unfortunate rendering, though literally accurate is a neuter word & so takes a neuter article and pronoun

--Therefore "ITSELF" was used

--Slavish translation OBSCURES the sense of the Holy Spirit as a PERSON

3rd Person of Trinity

* --Doctrinally accurate to render it "HIMSELF"

3-The AGENT of the witness, then, is the Holy Spirit.

B.-The Witness:

1-"The Spirit Himself beareth witness with our spirit..."

2-"Witness"=="To bear joint testimony."

--One Person toward another person

3-What is this witness?

--Newell--"...the producing of the consciousness of being born of God, of belonging to His family in Christ." (Romans, P. 315)

--Parallel in 1 John 5:9-10--"If we receive the wit-

ness of MEN, the witness of GOD is greater: for this is the witness of God which He hath testified of His Son. He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made Him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of His Son."

--Witness of God is greater than that of MAN
--Our "internal witness" of the reality of our salvation experience is the PERSON of the Holy Spirit.

4-SO.....The Spirit energizes our human spirits to testify that we are truly the Children of God

5-This is an ACTIVITY of witness to our hearts.

C.-The Family Relationship:

1-"...witnesses with our spirit, that we are the children of God"

2-This is the word TEKVON
="Children"; "Little born ones"
--Reality of our BEING IN THE FAMILY
--May not know much yet
--May not be totally free of the stench of the old life from our unsaved past life yet
--May not yet be mature
BUT we have the CERTITUDE of the acceptance we have in Christ by the witness of the Spirit.

3-Precious privilege to know the witness of the Spirit of God with our personal spirit.

IV.-PRIVILEGE NUMBER FOUR---JOINT-HEIRSHIP (8:17-18)

-GUIDANCE
-ADOPTION
-WITNESS
-JOINT-HEIRSHIP

A.-Heirs Of God:

1-Rom. 8:17

2-Second most mind-boggling concept in Scripture to my poor, limited mind:
- FIRST is that "God loves me"
- SECOND is that "I Am God's heir to an inheritance"

3-INHERITANCE--Not based on works
--Not based on merit
--Totally based on RELATIONSHIP thru birth
--CHILD of God by the New Birth
--SON of God by Adoption
--And thus, an "HEIR OF GOD" -JOINT HEIR

κληρονομία

4-Qualities of this inheritance:
--1 Pet. 1:4--"To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,.."
- Incorruptible as to its substance
- Undefiled as to its purity
- Unfading as to its beauty
- Reserved as to its sureness

--It is "FOR YOU"!
--What more could I ask for ??

In the prospective condition or possessions of the believer in the new order of things to be ushered in at the return of CHRIST" VINE, P.359

5-And remember, it is yours & mine because we are the CHILDREN (TEKVOV) of God. Not limited to those who manifest great maturity. Rather our inheritance is based on our RELATIONSHIP to God thru Jesus Christ.

6-This inheritance is but little appreciated and understood at the time of our spiritual birth, but our birthright "GROWS ON US" as we mature to appreciate & understand what it entails.

- Prov. 8:17-21
- Rom. 8:32--"He that spared not His Own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things?"

Added Bonus!

B.--Joint-Heirs With Christ:

1-Rom. 8:17b

2-THIRD most mind-boggling concept of the N.T.

--FIRST---------"God loves me"

--SECOND--------"I am God's heir to an inheritance"

--THIRD---------"I share equally & jointly with Christ"

--If that doesn't stretch you out, what would it take?

3-Possessed of "all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ" (Eph. 1:3) NOW! They are mine because Christ is mine and I am His!

4-Secured by Christ's resurrection from the dead:

--1 Pet. 1:3-4a--"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to His abundant mercy hath begotten us again into a living hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance..."

--Because HE LIVES, my inheritance is sure

--I SHARE EQUALLY with Christ in the sight of God our Father

--Tremendous !!

--It has to be "all of grace" !!!

--Hallelujah !!

5-BUT--That's not all. There is "MORE to follow"!

--Eph. 1:13-14--"In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also having believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise, Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of His glory."

--Have the Spirit now as an "EARNEST" (Downpayment) on all the "spiritual goodies" God has ahead for us throughout all eternity, which we cannot now yet even conceive of them.

C.-Togetherness In Suffering And Glory:

1-Rom. 8:17c-d

2-ENCOURAGEMENTS--I am united with Christ

--I am a joint-heir with Christ

--I know He can never die!

--I know that because I am united to Him, I will "SURVIVE" my life of trials!!

--I Cor. 10:13--"There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man:

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR"

but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it."

3-Suffering & trials are my "LOT OF LIFE" now

-"to suffer to gather" - Present Active Indicat.
-NOT that our sufferings are redemptive as Christ's sufferings
-BUT that our sufferings are in union with Christ
-HE IS ALWAYS THERE WITH US in our trials
-We are not alone in the HARD TIMES!

--Suffering TOGETHER with Christ now
--Glorified TOGETHER with Christ soon
--Reigning TOGETHER with Christ eternally

D.-Comparison:

1-Rom. 8:18

2-Quite a statement for the author of 2 Cor. 11:23-33

3-Leads to--Phs. 4:11--"...for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content."

--2 Cor. 4:17-18--"For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal."

4-WHAT COMPARISON ARE YOU EMPHASIZING ??

BIG Q!

--Present trials OR Eternal deliverances??
--Present wealth OR Eternal treasures ??
--Present self-centeredness OR Eternal service ??
--Present gain OR Eternal loss ??

5-REPEAT Rom. 8:18 aloud together

CONCLUSION:

A.-Recapitulation:

1-Believers have a Birthright that makes them "SONS OF PRIVILEGE"

2-These privileges are: (1) GUIDANCE by the Spirit
(2) ADOPTION by the Spirit
(3) WITNESS of the Spirit
(4) JOINT-HEIRSHIP with Christ

3-How wonderful is our birthright "in the Beloved"

B.-Remember The Purple:

1-ILLUS--Years ago a French King had a very difficult & obstreperous son whom he desired to train for

his task of eventually **becoming KING.** He wanted **to tame** and **train** the son's spirit **without breaking** that spirit. To that end he hired a **tutor** of great renown, and gave him **full authority** over his son.

The first few days together were a time of probing & testing between the King's heir and his new tutor. After about a week the tutor took the Prince's jacket from him and sewed **a PURPLE CROWN emblem** on its lapel. Then he explained to the prince that since he was Royalty, there was a **KINGLY BEARING & BEHAVIOR** that should be **expected** of him **at all times.**

The tutor went on to say: "If at any time I see or hear behavior from you which is not befitting a King, I will not publicly rebuke you, nor physically restrain you. Rather I will simply say: '**REMEMBER THE PURPLE**', and **expect you** to bring your behavior into line immediately because of **WHOSE SON YOU ARE!**

2-May it be for us as "**SONS OF PRIVILEGE**" and Children of God by faith in Christ as our Savior, that as it relates to our behavior, we may "**REMEMBER THE PURPLE**," and order our lives as befits Children of God.

Westbrae--9/12/71--#

Paris, Il - 6/12/81 #

Bible Center Church, 8/16/81 + 3/3/82

ABC Chapel — 8/31/81

OKBC - 8/1/85

McDaniel's Corners Bible Ch. Cochranton, PA - 10/22/99

Hamilton, NJZ - 8/4/96

Hilltop Bapt. Ch. - 10/20/96 + 5/18/08 - Men

Faith Baptist Ch, Sydney Aust. - 7/20/97

Bedford Bible Ch, Bedford, PA - 11/7/99

Middletown Bible Ch, CT - 6/16/02

Glen View Ind. Bapt. Ch. - 7/28/02

Harper Rd Bapt. Ch, Beckley, WV - 9/1/02

Lookout Bapt. Ch. - 10/6/02 - PM

Bible Center Ch - 10/30/07

#75 God So Loved The World

#76 I Know A Fount

#27 Guide Me, O Thou Great Jehovah

#334 Fall Fresh On Me

#152 The Comforter Has Come 161

Property of Paul Ritter
C/o A.B.C.
Bradley, W. Va 25818

Anticipation Of Future Glory
POWERFUL SANCTIFICATION

(1)

INTRO:

A.-The Story:

1-ILLUS.--A King's son came riding down the street on a beautiful gray horse his father had given to him as a birthday present. Suddenly the **horse** became **frightened** & started to run & plunge. A little boy stood in the way, too scared to move. The King's son **leaped off** the rearing horse & knocked the little boy out of the way, but the horse came **down on him** instead, & the **King's son** lay there **dead**.

I suppose you might think that the king was very angry with the boy who caused the death of his son, but instead he sorrowfully sent for the boy and **adopted him** into his own family to be the brother of the boy who was now dead. And although he had been poor, now he **owned everything** that belonged to the King's son.

2-Can you see why **you** are **like the poor boy** who became the King's son? You were poor, but God's Son died to save you, and now God has asked you to share in **all** of His Son's great wealth.

3-**BUT** the stories in life---real life---**ALSO** include some **thorns** with the roses; some **suffering** with the glory.

4-**We** are **HEIRS**-----that's true---PRAISE GOD!

5-But we are called upon "that **we suffer** with Him" as the precursor "that we may be **also glorified** together" (8:17)

B.-The Suffering:

1-**SUFFERING** is the **keynote** of the present disposition of all God's **fallen creation**

2-Rom. **8:17-27** is "...**a threefold testimony** to the **future transformation** which awaits the suffering believers." (LIPSIUS)

3-
- --Testimony **#1** to the future transformation is **CREATION**
- --Testimony **#2** to the future transformation is **CHRISTIANS**
- --Testimony **#3** to the future transformation is The **COMFORTER**

NB!

3-The term "**Joint-Heirs**" of Rom. **8:17** naturally suggests to the Apostle the thought of **COMING GLORY**, though we **arrive** there **thru** that "**vale of tears**" known as SUFFERING

4-**Prop:**
- --See what is going on about us & within with an insight clarified by Divine Revelation.
- --**Appreciate** a "**PERSPECTIVE VIEW**" of our sufferings of the moment which would tend to "**swamp our boat**"
- --Be reassured of the **good** hand of God upon us
- --Therefore our message:

"GROANS, GROANS AND MORE GROANS"

Anticipation of Future Glory!

I.-THE CREATION GROANS——-Rom 8:18-22:

A.-The Comparison of It's Groanings:

1-Rom. 8:18

2-"I reckon"==λογιζομαι ; "I conclude" in 3:28
--Favorite word of Paul's
--Speaks of STRONG ASSURANCE

LIBERATION of Nature

3-Present sufferings & future glory
--Paul was a man well acquainted with sufferings (2 Cor. 11), yet he followed in the pattern of our FILE-LEADER (Heb. 12:2) & reckoned them as of no weight in comparison with the coming glory ahead
--Paul was a CAPABLE WITNESS on this matter, for he had "SEEN HEAVEN" and its glory (2 Cor. 12)
--His evaluation is given in...
--2 Cor. 4:17-18--"For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal."

4-Therein we see what our attitude should be also:
BOTH
--We'll not only BEHOLD His glory
--But we'll also SHARE His glory
--Heb. 2:10--"For it became Him, for whom are all things, & by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Captain of their salvation perfect thru sufferings."

B.-The Consummation of It's Groanings:

1-Rom. 8:19--"
2-"Earnest Expectation"=="The stretching forth of the neck to hear"
3-"CREATURE"--So translated in 8:19, 20 & 21
--Also translated "CREATION" in 8:22
--Both are possible from same Gk. term
NB *--Margin uses "CREATION" for all 4 & I agree
--Reference is to "Nature" - Sub-Human CREATION
NB *--Excludes angels & man, but includes all else which is created.

4-"Waiteth"--The world knows NOTHING of this astonishing verse
--Many talk of EVOLUTION and "progress of development"
--The unregenerate & the untaught will not know authoritatively "where creation (nature) is headed"
--GOD SAYS: "...the creation waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God"
*--A PERSISTENT EXPECTANCY of COMING GLORY !

5-"Manifestation"--This is the consummation toward which all nature looks & strains
--αποκαλυψις ; "Revelation"; "Unveiling"
--Same word as the title of the 27th N.T. Book
--Related to Christ's second Advent (1 Cor. 1:7; 2 Thes.1:7; 1 Pet.1:7,13; 4:13) In Glory!

(3)

As w/ Viet Nam Memorial in Wash. D.C. in 1985

--ILLUS--"UNVEILING" of a work of art or of a statue
--Previously not seen "as they are", but the sons of God will then be seen IN ALL THEIR GLORY when they are "unveiled"; "revealed"; "manifested"
--What a consummation toward which all of God's creation strains & waits !!
** Consummation for Sons of God
** Consummation for all of creation

C.-The Cause Of Nature's Groaning: (nature)

1-Rom. 8:20-22
2-All of the earth is involved------GROANING As with Childbirth!
3-Nature has been made subject to vanity
--This was judicial by God
Answer to ? → Why? --Not willing to have a "PURE" creation as lord over man, so for man's failure sake, God subjected the creation to the curse
--Seen also in Adam & Eve's expulsion from Eden
--"TO VANITY"=="To futility; frustration; restlessness"
--Not willingly indicates that there is "PAIN" in nature over man's sin in the world
--Gen. 3:17-19--"And unto Adam He said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, & hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; thorns also & thistles shall it bring forth to thee; & thou shalt eat the herb of the field; in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, til thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art & unto dust shalt thou return."
--Nature & creation were subjected to this curse so it cannot now bring forth what it could & should
--Creation NB → ** Not now in its PRIMAL form
** Not now in its FINAL form
** All because of sin we see nature involved in the fortunes of humanity
4-"Subjected in hope"--HOPE is latent
--Better days are ahead!! Bound up w/ MAN'S DELIVERANCE
--God has a PLAN
--More of that in Rom. 8:28-30

D.-The Cure Of Groaning: (Nature's)

1-Rom. 8:21
2-Here we see the "CONTENTS" of the hope of Rom. 8:20
* --Key word is "DELIVERED" ?!
--Out of "bondage of curruption"
--into "glorious liberty"
3-HOW ?? --By the sons of God being delivered
--EXPOSITORS--"When man's redemption is complete, he will find himself in a new world matching with his new condition." (Isa. 65:17; 2 Pet. 3:13; Rev.21:1)
--God has presently left our BODIES as our link with the groaning creation

--Bondage of corruption is on every side (4)
--Leads inevitably to DECAY and to DEATH
--Second Law of Thermodynamics will be reversed
THEN (Chaos, Decay, Confusion)

4-Liberty --We already have liberty in Christ
--Liberty of GRACE - NOW
THEN --We will then have even more !
--Liberty of GLORY at Christ's second coming
(rapture of the Church) "That will be GLORY for Creation"

E.-The Curse Of Creation:

1-Rom. 8:22
2-"For we know" --Paul does not explain HOW we christians know
--He assumes the epistomology of revelation
3-All parts of creation unite in sighing & pain
--Dr. James H. Brooks, the noted preacher & Bible Teacher of a generation ago, said, "From the day of the fall to the present hour, creation has been groaning, as if in solemn protest against the sin that wronged & ruined it, if there were only an ear to hear & an eye to see what havockthat sin made in the once fair domain of earth, & sky, & sea. Musicians say that every note of nature is in the minor key. The sighing of the wind, the dashing of the waves upon the shore, the lowing of the cattle, the song of the birds, all are so pitched that they utter a constant complaint of the injustice they have suffered at the heart of proud & disobedient man."
(Quoted P. 54, "THE CHRISTIAN AFTER DEATH", R. E. Hough)
NB --GROANS look back to Eden in complaint
--TRAVAILS look ahead to the Millennium in expectation
--ALL is estranged & cursed by sin ! GLORY !
4-Yet unregenerate & unperceptive poets write:

"The year's at the spring,
And the day's at the morn;
Morning's at seven;
The hill-side's dew-pearled;
The lark's on the wing;
The snail's on the thorn;
God's in His heaven---
All's well with the world!"

(Evidence that God has "blinded the minds of them that believe not,")

5-As a result we hear--------GROANS OF CREATION---and we will hear them until "the manifestation of the sons of God"

II.-THE CHRISTIANS GROAN----(Rom. 8:23-25):

(Groans of ANTICIPATION!)

A.-The Adoption Stated:

1-Present position of the believer is stated in Rom. 8:15
2-This is not exclusively the property of a few
3-EVERY BELIEVER has received "the Spirit of adoption" = Placing as a SON
4-"Placed" as an EQUAL in the family of God
5-Birthright of the believer --- ALL of us

B.-The Adoption Realized:

(A POSSESSION)
1-NOW it is ours as a position
2-LATER it will be realized in our experience---Rom. 8:23
3-Adoption also involves the "redemption of the body", which is resurrection.

(5)

4-EXPOSITORS--"They have **already received** the **adoption**, and as led by the Spirit are the sons of God, but only when their mortal bodies have been quickened, & the corruptible has put on incorruption, will they **possess all** that sonship involves." (Romans, P. 650)

C. The Adoption Anticipated:

1-Rom. 8:24-25

2-We are saved--By **GRACE** (Eph. 2:8-9)
--Acc. to His **MERCY** (Tit. 3:5)
--By **HOPE** (Rom. 8:24)

ALL THREE

3-"**HOPE**"--Means a **longing** & **expectation** of fulfillment
--"Something Better" is ahead
--Newell--"The instructed christian, knowing that his body belongs to the Lord, & is **not** yet redeemed, longs for, yearns for, groans for that day when his body will be placed in a position of openly acknowledged sonship & glory, even as his spirit now is. **TILL THAT DAY** HE CANNOT BE **SATISFIED.**" (Romans, P. 324)
--"**THE Hope**" is a reference to "**The Blessed Hope**"
--Not yet seen, but known to be real because promised by God in His Word
--So.....**WE GROAN** in anticipation

Moo, 267: From a Christian perspective, suffering is but a momentary thing that eventuates in eternal joy (Rom. 8:18). Thus Christians join creation in this kind of groaning (8:23)"

When we will be RAISED from the dead

Christians **because we have the Holy Spirit**

4-"Then do we **with patience**"
--Patience is **not** a virtue which is "**NATIVE**" to us humans — **With ENDURANCE**
--It is a **grace** which is precious to God
--**Hope begets** in us this grace while we both "**wait**" and "**groan**"

An inevitable part of Christian living.

We are NOT YET possessed of the full inheritance in perfect holiness in resurracted bodies + glorified — (Moo, 267)

III. THE COMFORTER (H.S.) GROANS--------(Rom. 8:26-27):

A. The Infirmity: (Rom. 8:26 a,b)

1-"Likewise"--Creation groans (8:18-22)
--Christians groan (8:23-25)
--Comforter groans (8:26-27)
a-**THREEFOLD witness** to the transfiguration which awaits the suffering believers

2-"The Spirit **also helpeth**"=="**Lends a helping hand**"
"ENABLES"
--Holy Spirit comes to our aid!
--(So used in only other N.T. ref.--Lk. 10:40)

3-"**OUR INFIRMITIES**"--KJV is plural
--**Greek is singular**
--Granted, we have many infirmities; We have nothing but infirmities, because we are still "in the body"
NB ***--**What OVERRIDING INFIRMITY** do we all have ?
--Expositors--"**The weakness** which the Spirit helps is that **due to our ignorance.**" (Romans, P. 651)

He is by nature A COMFORTER

4-Broadly speaking we **DO KNOW what to pray for:**
a--Pray for the perfecting of our salvation thru the
b-Blessed Hope; the Second Coming of Christ.

- What we do not know is HOW TO PRAY so as to meet our present, pressing needs
  - We know the ultimate need
  - We do not have the answer to EACH CURRENT CRISIS

5-Answer -- "The Spirit also helpeth our infirmity..."
-- "The Spirit Himself maketh intercession for us..."
- Our needs are BOUNDLESS
- Ignorance & inability to fathom the way out would cripple us
- SO.....The Spirit steps in to "HELP"

6-ILLUS--A little girl wanted to do something nice for her father who would soon be home from work. She had gathered some interesting wild flowers from a nearby vacant lot. With arms loaded she brought them into the kitchen and asked: "MOMMIE, WILL YOU ARRANGE THESE FOR DADDY? HE'LL BE HERE PRETTY SOON. I WANT HIM TO KNOW I PICKED THEM MYSELF------Just for him----and out she ran to play...

The mother smiled in agreement as the child left her kitchen. BEFORE SHE ARRANGED THEM in a vase, however, the mother readily realized she would have to some careful sorting. Her little girl had picked a number of WEEDS among the flowers. In her youthful enthusiasm she couldn't tell the difference.

HOW THIS PARALLELS what the Holy Spirit does on our behalf. He takes our prayers, and, as it were, sorts them out----- presenting them to the Heavenly Father as a "beautiful boquet"..... .....minus our "weeds". *!*

B.-The Intercession:

1-Rom. 8:26,c—27

2-The Spirit interceeds
- He prays within us
- He prays for us
- He prays with us

--EXPOSITORS--"Both the intercession of Christ and the intercession of the Spirit are represented in the N.T. as made on behalf of those who are in Christ--SAINTS, THE CHURCH, not mankind in general." (Romans, P. 651)

3-"With groanings which cannot be uttered"
="that baffle words"
- We cannot grasp His ministry for us fully!
- Perhaps this ministry of the Holy Spirit never even reaches our own human spirit's consciousness
- GOD praying to GOD in behalf of me; of you !!
- A real "entering in" by the Spirit to the needs which press in on us while we await the consummation of the resurrection of our bodies

4-God the Father HEARS and ANSWERS
- Not always as we have prayed, but always answers
- And always for our good
- ILLUS--Paul prayed for deliverance from a "thorn in the flesh" in 2 Cor. 12, but God denied it for a higher good in his life and in ours (2 Cor. 12:9)

EXAMPLE

- ILLUS--Augustine tells of his mother, Monica, praying fervently in his behalf that he might not go to Italy and be even more corrupted than he was as a young man. But go to Italy he did----

EXAMPLE

but it was there that he was converted! Thus the Lord "denied her special request to grant her life-long request."

CONCLUSION: (7)

A.-Resume'-----Threefold Witness:

1-Creation Groans--Witness to FUTURE transformation of the saints

2-Christians Groan--Testimony that their sufferings will be CROWNED WITH GLORY

3-Comforter Groans--Evidencing that "GOD HELPS" while we still walk on earth to enable us to pray when we are pressed by infirmity

4-"GROANS, GROANS AND MORE GROANS"------ ENABLES-Right Now!

B.-Reassurances:

1-The Pressure Of Sufferings (NOW!)

--Creation was once "very good"

--Creation, Creatures and the Creator are now groaning in anticipation

--Suffering abounds because of sin's aftermath pressing in upon us all----but that is not the end

2-The Power Of Hope (WHAT'S AHEAD !!) GOOD (8:28) + GLORY (8:30)

--EXPECTATION is as clear as is our EXPERIENCE

--Prospect of glory ahead is sure

NB --We have GOD'S WORD for it!

--Faith APPROPRIATES while Hope ANTICIPATES

--We are to live & labor in the light of that "BLESSED HOPE" + the GLORY of God's presence IN GLORY

--Then ** I'll be with Him
** I'll be like Him

--ILLUS--It was a sad & tragic accident which caused the blindness of William Mongague Dyke when he was only TEN. Still, because of his brilliant intellect he won universal honor & social stature. Although he could not see, Dyke fell in love with one of England's most beautiful women, the daughter of Admiral Cave.

Thru the advancement of medical science, before he was married the doctors performed an operation on his eyes. * It was his request that the bandages would not be removed until the hour of his WEDDING.

As the gorgeous bride marched down the aisle, physicians moved toward the groom. A hush of awe swept over the audience. As the white bandages fell away, Dyke blinked hard several times, & then with a shout of joy he burst out: "AT LAST.... AT LAST"!! **

What a never-to-be-forgotten moment for those privileged to be there. With one slight change, the same will be true for us as believers. The hour of our "WEDDING" to Christ approaches. Our eyes will be opened and we shall behold Jesus

Christ, our Bridegroom, Who loved us and gave Himself for us as He "COMES FOR US" in the air.

3-UNTIL THEN-----"Groans, Groans and More Groans"!!
--While I walk and serve by grace, by faith and by hope.

(8)

For a little Time!

That will be GLORY for me!

Read 8:28-30

55-At The Cross
172-At Calvary
358-Through The Love Of God Our Savior

Westbrae--10/3/71--#501--O That Will Be Glory

OKBC - 9/8/85
ABC Chapel - 10/7/96
Bible Center Ch - 11/2/07
Hill Top Bapt. Ch. 7/6+13/08

Paul Ruter c/o
Property of ABC
Bradley, W. Va. 25818

"ROMANS 8:28---SHOUTING GROUND!" Rom. 8:28; Ps. 84:11

INTRO:

A.-The Question: "DO YOU EVER GET DISCOURAGED?" (1)

1-Problems--Of family
--Of employment
--Of people
--Of health
--Of spiritual disappointments

2-Do you have any of these----OR OTHERS?

3-Most of us do from time to time

4-DO YOU EVER GET DISCOURAGED over them while "in the midst"?

5-Well.....that proves you're HUMAN !!

B.-The Answer: THREE GROUNDS OF BELIEVER'S ENCOURAGEMENT

1-God doesn't want us to live in discouragement

2-Discouragement • INFIRMITY of the flesh (1)
• TOOL of the devil (2)

3-What's the answer?--Where is there deliverance to be found from discouragement??
• NOT in our flesh
• NOT in our circumstances

4-BUT in the WORD & a healthy understanding of its promises: (1) HOPE of glory ahead (Rom. 8:18-25)
(2) HELP of the Spirit right now (8:26-27)
(3) PURPOSE of God for all time (Rom. 8:28)

5-THUS--See your problems in perspective
--Not be "UNDER the circumstances"
--But be as 8:37 suggests--"MORE than conquerors"

6-Our "SHOUTING GROUND"--GLORY is the outcome of our sufferings
--God's purpose is GOOD !
--God's purpose is CLEAR-YES

7-What then is continual discouragement??
--Sometimes ignorance of the truth
--Sometimes unbelief to trust God
--Sometimes sin of rebellion
• BUT ALWAYS WRONG !

8-How can each of us have victory over this element of life which besets us??------DISCOURAGEMENT

C.-The Message:

1-Outline--I.-The PROVIDENCE of God
II.-The PURPOSE Of God
III.-The PEOPLE of God
IV.-The PLAN Of God (8:29-30)

2-PROP: Understanding our "Shouting Ground" can serve —
• To fortify us with the truth of God
• To deliver us from discouragement
• To enable us to live victoriously in the midst of our pressing daily problems

INT— How can we live on "Shouting Ground"?

I.-THE PROVIDENCE OF GOD: Rom. 8:28a--"For we know that all things work together..."

A.-A Matter Of Knowledge:

1-"For we know"--30 times in the Epistles of the N.T.
5 times in Romans (3:19; 7:14; 8:22,26,28)
--Factual knowledge based on evidence

--1 Cor. 8:4--"As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one."

--1 John 5:18, 19, 20 — 4X

--John 21:24--"This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true."

2-Interesting contrast:--We do not know the individual specifics of HOW TO PRAY (8:26)

--But we do know that this is a universe ordered according to God's plans

3-HOW do we know?

a--By personal experience

b--By God's dealings with others according to their testimony which they share with us

c--By the WORD

--This is a matter of ABSOLUTE, FACTUAL KNOWLEDGE

4-ILLUS-Lodge members are "initiates" to their secret rituals & so have the sense of "INSIDERS"---they "know" what we outsiders can only guess at.

--HOW MUCH MORE is the child of God an "initiate" to wonderful secrets unknown by the worldling.

B.-A Matter Of All Things:

1-"For we know that ALL things..."

2-Some things God DIRECTS (Directive will)

Some things God PERMITS (Permissive will)

NOTHING is outside the hand of God in man's affairs

GOD controls it all "for good"

3-Nothing "just happens", but all comes from a loving heavenly Father--Nothing too BIG for His concern

--Nothing too SMALL for His care

** Hairs of our heads (Mt. 10:30; Lk. 12:7)

** Bottles our tears (Ps. 56:8)

** Sparrows that fall (Mt. 10:29)

4-CONTEXT is dealing with suffering & afflictions — 8:17

5-Now Paul moves beyond such limitations to "ALL THINGS"

6-We are still free & responsible agents in Paul's view, but behind it all, Paul sees DIVINE SOVEREIGNTY

C.-A Matter Of Harmony:

1-"For we know that all things work together..."

2-Constant "WORKING" of life's forces, even when things seem stationary or running in reverse

--Sometimes hard to see that "working"

--Sometimes hard to believe

--Because we see NO MOVEMENT outwardly

--But nonetheless true that they are "working together"

ILLUS-Symphony orchestra with all the various instruments contributing according to a "master score" and under the capable direction of the Maestro's baton.

3-HALDANE--"All the attributes of God, all the offices of Christ, all the gifts & graces of the Spirit, are combined

for their good." (Romans, P. 392-393)

4-This is the "summing up" of the privileges of the christian because he is a SON and an HEIR

5-CONTRAST--"But as to sinners individually, the reverse is true. All things are indeed working together in one complete plan in the providence of God for the good of those who love Him; but so far from working for good or for the best of His enemies, everything is working to their final ruin." (Haldane, P. 394) — AGAINST THEM!

(ONLY)

II. Many centuries ago a fisherman stood on a bluff above his flooded homestead on the coast of England and wondered where the good in it all was to be found. Little did he know then that the storm which had ruined his property was the same one that had sunk the Spanish Armada in the depths of the sea and thus saved England from the terrors of the Spanish inquisition with all of its torture and death. Yes, the Christian fisherman had been flooded out of his home, but his country and kindred, and probably even his own life, had been saved through the event. Had the fisherman been able to see all of this as God sees, he would not have wondered nor complained. Faith takes the "now" in the light of the "hereafter" and trustingly exclaims, "all is for good!" H. G. B. (Copied from Our Daily Bread)

keep the commandments.

--General pattern & direction of God's providence is with the purpose of "FOR GOOD"

2-DUNNETT--"...it should be said that all things working together 'for good' does not refer to our own personal wishes or selfish ends, but rather to the fulfillment of God's eternal purpose for us. Those, therefore, who truly love God will recognize the hand of God in every area of their lives." (M.B.I. booklet on Romans, Item 20

NB

3-ILLUS--Staircase may wind, but each step is higher and still upward, so it involves the "good" of progress to a goal

4-ILLUS--Diamond cutter may break & polish a raw gem, but it is for the "good" of bringing out the latent beauties of the gem

5-ILLUS--Joseph's evaluation of the actions of his brothers in selling him into slavery & then the fear which they had in their hearts when their father, Jacob, died & they were left alone with Joseph-....

--Gen. 50:20--"But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive."

6-ILLUS--Shunemmite woman who was called "a great woman" in 2 Kings 4. Opened her home to Elisha to have a prophet's chamber there. Her son suffers a sunstroke & she hurries to talk to Elisha

--Answers Gehazai's inquiries--2 King 4:26--"Run now I pray thee, to meet her, & say unto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child? And she answered, IT IS WELL."

*--This has to be the REPLY OF FAITH!! Believed God would intervene in behalf of her dead (4:32) son

--Broken heart is pillowed in the confidence that

the tender care of God is "FOR GOOD"

7-ILLUS--Job 1 tells of the loss of Job's 7 sons & 3 daughters in a house collapse, the loss of all but 1 of his servants, the loss of all Job's sheep & camels

Reaction in Job 1:20-22--"Then Job arose, & rent his mantle & shaved his head, & fell down upon the ground, & worshipped. And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD. In all this Job sinned not nor charged God foolishly."

--MUCH TESTING thru his difficult experiences

NB → --Job 42:1-6 Job learns a lot thru his hard times

--Job's "latter end" is doubly blessed (42:12-13)

--God's hand was upon him in an ultimate sense "FOR GOOD"

--With dramatic skill a S.S. teacher was telling her class this story of Job as he suffered at Satan's hand. As the story neared its climax a little girl pleaded: "Oh, please don't go on. This story is too hard to think about."

Another girl said to her: "Don't be silly, Mary. This is one of God's stories, and God's stories always come out right-----and so they do!"

8-WRIGHT--"Some of us may have tried to eat a dinner without any SALT. A great many people would like to get along without the SALT OF LIFE'S TRIALS. They might enjoy their own experiences, but how flat, how insipid, and how unpalatable would be their characters." (Romans, P. 89)

B.-The Limitation Of The Working:

1-"...to them that love God..."

NB! → 2-Restriction must be carefully observed

--Sin & godlessness work wrath

--Only to the believer are the words true

3-Man of the world--Continues to reject Christ

--Continues in sin

--EVERYTHING is ultimately AGAINST HIM

** God's character

** God's law

** God's judgment

4-Man of God--Obeying the Word

--Loving the Christ

--Serving the Lord

--Experiencing Romans 8:28 — Everything Works FOR HIM!

BIG ISSUE

5-THE QUESTION--Which am I?? — or YOU?

--Man of the world... or ...of God?

--Have I come as a guilty sinner to receive God's expression of love toward me in Christ ??

--Have I taken the provision of God's forgiveness for my sin?

--Only then can I be said to "love God"

--I John 4:16--"And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; & he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God,

and God in him."

III.-THE PEOPLE OF GOD:

"to them that love God"

A.-The Loving Ones:

1-This is the HUMAN STANDPOINT

2-Remember the order--1 Jn. 4:19--"We love Him, because He first loved us."
--Our loving is a response
--Our attitude & outlook
--We love the One Who worketh all things.

3-HALDANE--"This is given as a peculiar characteristic of a christian. It imports that all believers love God, & that none but believers love Him. Philosophers, falsely so called, & men of various descriptions, may boast of loving God; but the decision of God Himself is, that to love Him is the peculiar characteristic of being a christian." (P. 394)

NB *

B.-The Called Ones:

1-"...to them who are the called according to His purpose."

2-DIVINE SIDE--The One Who worketh all things has chosen them & loved them & guarantees to fulfill His purpose
--"It imports that their calling is solely the effect of grace..." (Haldane, Romans, P. 395)

3-"The Called"--Not "the invited
--Not "the stirred"
--Not "the impressed"
--Not "the understanding"
** --But "THE CALLED" Chosen + Elect
--1 Cor. 1:23-24--"But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, & unto the Greeks foolishness; But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God."
--Those with the electing grace of God
--2 Tim. 1:9--"Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began."

NB! IMPORTANT FACT

4-HODGE--"The word CALLED...is never, in the epistles of the N. T., applied to those who are the recipients of the mere external invitation of the gospel. It always is applied to those who are really brought to accept of the blessings to which they are invited." (1 Cor. 1:1, 2, 24; Rom. 1:1, 6; Jude 1)"(P.441)

5-"According to His purpose"
--Purpose of God is "FOR GOOD"
--That purpose will come to pass

OMNIPOTENT + OMNISCIENT

--NO circumstances of life can militate against it.
-Fact of GOD'S PURPOSE integrates all of His dealings.
--Realization is only partial in the immediate sphere.
--His is an ULTIMATE PLAN (Rom. 8:29-30 describes it)
--Fully realized only "in due time"
--This is ABSOLUTE ------ Totally apart from contingencies

6

6-PROBLEM TO SOME:
- Many scriptures ask the consent of man's will & promise blessings upon consent
- Other equally plain scriptures speak of God's effectual working of His purpose to elect, to save, & to bring believers in safely

NB *
--Do not seek to MIX these two truths
--Do not seek to RECONCILE these 2 truths NB
- You can't manage it
- Profitless controversy will ensue

YES!!
NEWELL -- "Now, if you undertake to 'reconcile' God's sovereign election with His free offer of salvation to all, you must sacrifice one truth or the other." (Romans, P. 331)

IMPORTANT

**

7-Solution --Our poor minds are too feeble to "reconcile" these two truths
--But our faith knows them both; holds them both to be true
--Remember, the scripture is addressed to your FAITH, not to your REASON

AMEN!

IV.-THE PLAN OF GOD:

2 Thess. 2:13 gives BOTH elements — DIVINE side + HUMAN side

TURN TO THIS VERSE

A.-The Five-Linked Golden Chain:

1-Rom. 8:29-30
2-Ultimate plan--CONFORMED TO HIS IMAGE — Made like Jesus
3-Five links in that chain-
- Foreknowledge
- Predestination
- Called
- Justified
- Glorified

4-Tremendous truth in explanation of Rom. 8:28, & we'll see it in subsequent messages
5-

B.-The Believer In The Process:

1-A believer in the SHADOW
--JACOB once said: "All these things are against me"
** WRONG VIEW of life
** Due to partial knowledge
** Unsupported by the facts
** Evidenced a defective memory, also
--Jacob spoke out of an UNTRUSTFUL HEART
** When feelings are "unhinged", he thought he could no longer confide in God & so dishonored

Gen. 42:36

the One who had so richly blessed him, by crying out: "All these things are against me" (1)

** When we are **not trusting**, we, too are going to be **engulfed** by a spiritual **SHADOW-LAND**

--ILLUS--**Two Christians** were once speaking of their experiences & one said: "It is **terribly hard to trust** God & realize His hand in the dark passages of life."

"Well, brother," said the other, "if you cannot trust a man out of your sight, he is not worth much; & if you cannot trust God in the dark, it shows you do **not trust** Him **at all**."

--THAT WAS **RIGHT**, for Ps. 91 does not say: "under His wings thou shalt **SEE**", but "under His wings thou shalt **TRUST**."

2-The believer **In The SUNSHINE**

--This is the **right view** of life, & it is in marked **contrast** to Jacob's **pessimism**

--**Truth** is "All things work together **for good**..."

--ILLUS--Years ago an eminent French Engineer was detained in the Mediteranean by a **tedious quarantine**. It was hard for one of his active temperament to endure the **confinement**. As he waited on the deck of that vessel, he **read a book**, and it was his time to read & contemplate that book that prompted to M. de Lessups the concept of the **SUEZ CANAL**.

Did **de Lessups** later regret those dragging days of quarantine???? **No!!**

NB If the child of God could **realize more fully** the constant presence & guidance of His loving heavenly Father, he would **more readily perceive** how that all things are presently working together for **his good**.

3-"**TO THEM THAT LOVE GOD**"

--That's **the thread** that unravels the mysteries of God

--ILLUS--**Two families** visited by **death**. To one it is a messenger of **sorrow & grief**. To the other it opens the gates of **heaven & glory** sustains their souls

--ILLUS--**Two men** meet severe **reverses**. To the one it is a stunning, deadening **defeat**, bringing him to the dust. To the other it is but **an incident** leading him to place fresh evaluation upon his riches as a son of God.

--**LOVE** is the **difference**

--Love for God makes all things conspire for your **GOOD**

OVER

#501 O That Will Be Glory
#249 — And Can It Be
#227 — To God Be The Glory
512 — Christ Liveth In Me

Westbrae--10/10/71--#
Northwest Bible, Hilliard 3/29/81
Pettus Bapt. Ch. 4/12/81
Bible Center Ch., Charleston, WV — 3/10/82
Bedford Bible Ch, PA - 11/7/99
OKBC — 9/15/85
Hamilton N.Z., 3/5/96
11/14/07 - Bible Center Church
7/20/08 - Hilltop Bapt. Ch - SS

GOD'S PURPOSES

God moves in a mysterious way
His wonders to perform;
He plants His footsteps in the sea
And rides upon the storm.

Deep in unfathomable mines
Of never-failing skill
He treasures up His bright designs,
And works His sovereign will.

Ye fearful saints, fresh courage take;
The clouds ye so much dread
Are big with mercy and shall break
In blessings on your head.

Judge not the Lord by feeble sense
But trust Him for His grace;
Behind a frowning providence,
He hides a smiling face.

His purposes will ripen fast,
Unfolding every hour;
The bud may have a bitter taste,
But sweet will be the flower.

Blind unbelief is sure to err
And scan His work in vain;
God is His own interpreter,
And He will make it plain.

--William Cowper

THE PLAN."

One day we too shall find that God, the **master architect of all the ages**, has made everything **just like His plan**. He works all things after the counsel of His own will.

3-100% of those Foreknown==100% of those Predestinated==100% of those Called==100% of those justified==100% of those Glorified

4-NONE LOST ALONG THE WAY !!!

5-Total security for all whom God saves.

= Foreordained

C.-The Poem: (Wm.Cowper--"GOD'S PURPOSES")

Tune of #465
OUR GOD, OUR HELP

On Overhead

God moves in a mysterious way
His wonders to perform;
He plants His footsteps in the sea
And rides upon the storm.

Deep in unfathomable mines
Of never-failing skill
He treasures up His bright designs,
And works His sovereign will.

Ye fearful saints, fresh courage take;
The clouds ye so much dread
Are big with mercy and shall break
In blessings on your head.

Judge not the Lord by feeble sense
But trust Him for His grace;
Behind a frowning providence,
He hides a smiling face.

His purposes will ripen fast,
Unfolding every hour;
The bud may have a bitter taste,
But sweet will be the flower.

Blind unbelief is sure to err
And scan His work in vain;
God is His own interpreter,
And He will make it plain.

Through these verses we gain insight into God's plan & purpose so that we may know His truth & be stabilized by our knowing what we could not know apart from His revealing it to us.

D.-The Proposition:

"God's Purpose" — Tune of #465
"Praise Him, Praise Him" #223
8/10/08 - Hilltop Bapt. Ch.
10/31/71

Westbrae--10/17 & 24/71--
Bible Center Church - Charleston, WV - 3/10/82

"All Hail The Power" — #237
"My Savior's Love" — #85

385 - Amazing Grace
371 - Open Mine Eyes.

OKBC - 9/29/85 Jesus Loves Even Me
10/6/85

On Overhead
7/27/08 - Hilltop Bapt Ch.

3/5/96 - Hamilton, N.Z.
11/7/99 Bedford Bible Ch, PA

Property of Paul Reiter
A.B.C.
Bradley, W.Va
25818

the firstbegotten into the world, He saith, And let all the angels of God worship Him."

-SUPREMACY over all

--Ps. 89:27--"Also I will make my first born higher than the kings of the earth."

--This is the highest station of all, and it belongs to Christ.

--But we are "WITH HIM" in His glory as His brethren.

--Blessed IN Jesus and blessed WITH Him also.

4-How is this pre-eminence shown??-

--By Christ's resurrection

--Rom. 1:4--"And declared to be the Son of God with power according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:"

--Heb. 2:10-12--"For it became Him, for Whom are all things and by Whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. For both He that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause He is not ashamed to call them brethren, saying, I will declare Thy name unto My brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto Thee."

5-"AMONG MANY BRETHREN"--Ellicott--"The object of the Christian scheme is that Christ might not stand alone in the isolated glory of His pre-existence, but that He might be surrounded by a numerous brotherhood fashioned after His likeness as He is in the likeness of God." (Vol. 5, P. 238)

CONCLUSION:

A.-The Purpose:

1-Stated in Romans 8:28

2-Explained in 8:29-30--Chain of 5 links

--"All the links of that chain by which man is drawn up to heaven, are inseparable." (Haldane, P.407)

--Consummation in our being conformed to Christ.

3-This will be brought to pass

4-If God were signing this letter of His purpose, He might well have as His closing salutation:

"YOURS TO COUNT ON"

B.-The Plan:

1-ILLUS--Before the actual construction was started on the BROOKLYN BRIDGE the architect was stricken with serious illness and was not able to oversee the construction of the bridge in person. Day by day his associates carried his plans and orders to the workmen on the bridge. After several years of construction the bridge was completed and on the day it was dedicated, the architect was rolled out on the bridge IN A WHEEL CHAIR.

As he examined the bridge in wonder & amazement he cried: "IT IS JUST LIKE THE PLAN; IT IS JUST LIKE

--1 John 3:2--"Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is."

(6)

- --Nothing lacking
- --Nothing short

--"Here we come to words of limitless reach!" (NEWELL, P. 332)

*--GRIFFITH-THOMAS--"They (the Romans) were to find the glorified Son of God their pattern, their power & their goal." (P. 226)

3-"IMAGE"-Not "likeness" or "similitude (ομοιοτης)
--Which means "A SILHOUETTE"
-Not "die-casting" (χαρακτηρ)
--Which means "AN EXACT REPRODUCTION OF THE ORIGINAL"
**-But "a portrait" or "an icon" (εικων)
-Which indicates a "FULL FACE REPRODUCTION OF AN ORIGINAL"

NB

** A derived likeness
** A Monarch's head on a coin
** A reflection in a pool
** A statue in stone
** A child's appearance like his parents as their offspring

** ILLUS--Mrs. Svehla was so "CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE" of her voice teacher, that many years later Al Anderson recognized that same technique in a missionary in Mexico, and Betty New asked of it in a former teacher of hers in Bible School. BOTH Mrs. Svehla and that missionary had been fellow-students under a very capable vocal instruction, who "conformed them to his image" and they carry the impression through life.

4-WUEST--"Through the New Birth we become children of Jesus Christ (Heb. 2:13) & thus inherit His image. This image, indistinct in the new convert, becomes progressively clearer & distinct as that believer grows in the christian life." (P. 145)

NB

5-LIKE CHRIST--Col. 3:4--"When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with Him in glory."

--In glory
--In love
--In holiness
--In tenderness
--In beauty
--In grace
--In humility
--In patience

"And again, I will put my trust in Him. And again, Behold, I and the children which God hath given me."

C.-The Pre-Eminence:

1-"...that He might be the firstborn among many brethren."
2-Place of pre-eminence belongs to CHRIST ALONE
*3-"FIRSTBORN"-PRIORITY in point of time
--Col. 1:15--"Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature."
--Heb. 1:6--"And again when He bringeth the

"Who shall change our vile body that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body according to the working whereby He is able even to subdue all things unto Himself."

shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, & the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed."

5

--**Neither Christ** nor **we** are **yet manifested** as "**GLORIFIED**", but we can be **sure** of it coming to pass!! **Phil. 3:21**

2-Since these verses are looking at the **DIVINE SIDE**, there is **no reference to SANCTIFICATION between** Justification and Glorification

NB

3-**Reminder**

- Make no attempt to **MIX**, **RECONCILE** or **PROVE** Divine sovereignty and human responsibility
- That's **impossible** !!
  --Perhaps capable of being **illustrated** (mine of 2 ships that "move together" by a connecting hauser that's out of sight), but even then such illustration is FEEBLE

But **BOTH** are **TRUE** !!

II.-THE GLORIOUS CONSUMMATION (Romans 8:29c,d):

A.-The Process:

1-"...He did also predestinate to be **conformed**..." 8:29c

2-**God is at work** to **reshape us**

- **PRESENTLY** thru the process of conforming us to Christ
- **ULTIMATELY** when we are **instantaneously changed**
  - Sanctification **now**
  - Glorification **soon** (we hope)

--**No vicissitudes** of life **can possibly rob** believers of **this hope** of eternal glory

"Being confident of this very thing that He that hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ"

--**Phil. 1:6**

3-**What is** this "**CONFORMED**"?

- ="To make like the form of something else
- -Used of the Christian **to Christ** now
  --Phs. 3:10--"That I may know Him, and the power of His resurrection, and the fellowship of His sufferings, being made conformable unto His death."
- -Used **also** of our glorification
  --Phs. 3:21--"Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body, according to the working whereby He is able even to subdue all things unto Himself."

BOTH

- --Thus we are not only to **ESCAPE** FROM **DOOM** but we are **also** to be **made like** the **HOLY ONE** !

--An **inner change** that results in an **outward expression** that **shows off** the beauty of Jesus.

B.-The Pattern:

1-"...conformed to **the image** of His Son..."

2-**CHRIST** is **our pattern**--**NOW**

--For the **future** also.

--Sometimes used in **Gospels** as a "**GENERAL CALL**" (4)

--Mt. 22:14--"For many are called (invited), but few are chosen." (Also Mt. 20:16)

--Griffith-Thomas--"This, in the Apostles meaning, is **always** to be understood as what is known as "**EFFECTUAL CALLING**", **not merely invited** by God, but also as having **accepted** the invitation." (Romans, P. 226)

Illus. Man chooses ONE woman to be his WIFE. "culprit" who caused all the other girls to be spinsters. He's not the

3-**Uses**--**1 Cor. 1:26, 27, 28**

--**Eph. 1:4**--"According as He hath chosen us in Him before the foundation of the world..." "Elect according to the foreknowledge of God..."

--**1 Pet. 1:2**

--"**This calling** belongs to eternity **past**..." (Newell, P.333)

--**Deut. 7:6-8**

4-Denny--"**The eternal foreordination appears in time** as "**CALLING**", of course effectual calling: where salvation is contemplated as **the work of God alone** (as here), there can be **no break-down** in its processes." (EXPOS., P. 146)

5-ILLUS--Ironside's representation of GATE OF HEAVEN--Outside: "Whosoever will may enter" Inside: "Chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world."

D.-Link # 4---JUSTIFICATION!

1-"...and whom He called, them He also justified..."

2-**Justification**="Declared righteous"

--**Judicial term** ** Justification **TAKES AWAY** guilt & penalty

** Justification **BESTOWS** positive righteousness

By faith 1-3:22, 25 blood 2-3:25 grace 3-3:24

--Dealt with in **detail** in Romans 3:21--5:11 as Justification is received "by faith"

--Here it is presented as it was **in God's own counsel** before the world began-----**TOTALLY ASSURED** because God decreed it.

3-Justification **follows** upon the **acceptance** of the invitation as a divine work & reality

4-**Acts 13:38-39**--"Be it known unto you therefore, men & brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins: and by Him all that believe are justified from all things, from which you could not be justified by the law of Moses."

5-**ILLUS**--**Justifying of type** on a page

--LINING UP IN HARMONY with God's perfect standard of righteousness.

E.-Link # 5---GLORIFICATION!

1-"...and whom He justified, them He **also glorified**..." All of them!

6-DENNY--"**The tense** in the last verse is amazing. It is the **most daring anticipation** of faith that even the N. T. contains. (Expositors, P. 652)

--**Completion** & crowning of the salvation which has been planned is conceived of as **ALREADY fully realized**!

7-BARNHOUSE--"If man called something (future) as though it were past he would be a **liar**. God's plan is **so sure** that He can write in the **past tense**." (How To Mark Your Bible, P. 31) NB

--This GLORIFICATION is the **crowning experience** of the believer, and it is **accomplished** at the Rapture

--**1 Cor. 15:51-52**--"Behold, I shew you a mystery; We

(3) YES!

--Rom. 8:28 shows that the **PURPOSE** (or **plan**) of God **preceded** His **foreknowledge**, so **the initiative is all with God!**

--THEREFORE to say that God's foreknowledge is God knowing in advance that some "would answer His love with love is at least **irrelevant** and **alien** to Paul's general mode of thought." (P. 652, Denny, EXPOSITORS)

6-KELLY--"It is important to observe that the Apostle does not speak of a passive or naked foreknowledge, as if God only saw beforehand what some would be, and do, or believe. His knowledge is **of persons**, not of their **state** or **conduct**; it is not **WHAT**, but **WHOM** He foreknew." (Quoted by Newell)

NB !!

7-**Definition:** ="**Made a loving choice**"
="**Foreordained**" as in **1 Pet. 1:20**

--Griffith-Thomas--"**God** fixed His regard on them, noted them with favor, and this favorable regard is **the commencement** of the whole process of redemption." (Romans, P. 226)

B.-Link #2---PREDESTINATION:

1-"...He also did predestinate..."

NB "The predestination **follows**, & is grounded on the foreknowledge." (C. Hodge, Romans, P. 447)

--This term has in view **ETERNAL DESTINATION**

--Comes from "**Horizoning out** in advance", or "to predetermine" **—A WORK OF GOD**

--**Distinct from** election or calling which have in view personal salvation.

2-**Uses of term**--Acts 4:28 "For to do whatsoever thy hand + thy counsel determined before to be done."
--**Romans** 8:29-30
--1 Cor. 2:7 "But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory."
--**Eph. 1:5, 11**

3-**NOTICE**--The **ground of determination** is **not in us**, but **in God; HE** PRE-DETERMINES the destiny of the saved

--Griffith-Thomas--"God's will follows His knowledge & **He** foreordained them to be conformed to the image of **His Son**" (Romans, P. 226)

4-**Single** or **Double** Predestination ??

--Calvin was fuzzy

--His **followers** teach **DOUBLE** PREDESTINATION

--What does **the BIBLE** teach??

--Single or double?

--Note again Romans 8:29-30

Only previous marking out of destination by God is **for those who are predestinated "to be conformed** to the image of His Son.

--That **EXCLUDES** a **double** predestination teaching!

--Such teaching is **not BIBLE DOCTRINE** !!

They out-Calvin. John Calvin

L.S.C. "It is also to be observed that He predestinates nothing for those whom He does not elect for His glory; but He does predestinate the destiny of those whom He chooses." (Ephesians, P. 38)

C.-Link #3---CALLING = ELECTION:

-NEWELL--"This calling belongs to eternity past" (P. 333)

1-"...moreover whom He did predestinate, them He also called."

2-This term "**Called**"="**Elect**"="**Chosen**"

--Has in view **personal salvation** as distinguished from **predestination**, which has destiny in view

(2) ** Predestination
(3) ** Calling or Election
(4) ** Justification, and
(5) ** Glorification

6-OR, to change the figure of speech, they are...

I.-THE GOLDEN CHAIN: (Rom. 8:29a,b, 30):

A.-Link #1--FOREKNOWLEDGE:

1-"For whom He did foreknow..."

2-Term "Foreknow"--Used 7 times in N.T.: 5 times of God
--Translated "FOREORDAINED" in (1 Pet. 1:20)
--Could be translated that way in each case quite properly acc. to Kenneth Wuest

3-What is the sense of the word "FOREKNOW"?
--Matter of considerable controversy
--(A) To express PRESCIENCE:
** That God knows everything in advance
** That's true, but if this is the sense in Rom. 8:29, how does God's foreknowledge of the saved differ from His foreknowledge of the unsaved ??
--(B) To express APPROVAL:
** This view requires the insertion of something of man's providing (faith, works, love, repentance, etc.) for God to foreknow and approve
** This is not Paul's teaching elsewhere
** Such a definition would be SALVATION BY WORKS !!
--(C) To express SELECTION or DETERMINATION UPON:
** Idea of a choice by God of some from among many
** This would "...speak of the sovereign act of God foreordaining certain from among mankind to be saved." (Wuest, Romans, P. 144)
--Which definition is proper ?
--Definitions are determined by USAGE !
** N. T. references
** Harmony with O.T. also

NB **

4-Verses--N.T.
** Acts 2:23
** Romans 8:29; 11:2
** 1 Pet. 1:2, (20)

Reverse order

--O.T.
** Jer. 1:5--"Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee: and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, & I ordained thee a prophet to the nations."
** Amos 3:2--"You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities."

--WHICH SENSE FITS USAGE ?? ?
** Prescience ??---------- NO !!
** Approval ??---------- Only partly
** Selection ??---------- YES !!

8:29+30-"Whom" "them"

5-Notice--God foreknew them as PERSONS of whom He made a loving choice; not merely a foreshadowing of their personal acts or faith.

"THE FIVE-LINKED GOLDEN CHAIN" Rom. 8:29-30
or
"SIAMESE QUINTUPLETS"

Because 1

INTRO: A.-"Romans 8:28--Our Shouting Ground":
1-The PROVIDENCE Of God--"For we know that all things work together..."
2-The PURPOSE Of God--"...for good..."
3-The PEOPLE Of God--"...to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose."
4-The PLAN Of God
--Just touched on this in the last message
--God HAS a plan of the ages
--Detailed in Rom. 8:29-30 as an explanation of "HIS PURPOSE"
5-"SHOUTING GROUND" statement--"WE KNOW..."
--Not necessarily, "We understand...
--Or even, "We appreciate
--But, "WE KNOW"

Plan of the Ages
Rom. 8:28; 9:11; Eph. 1:11; 3:11; 2 Tim. 1:9

8:28, 29, 30 Related to PERSONS- "them" + "whom"

B.-The Explanation Of God's Purpose!
1-Connective "FOR" with which 8:29 begins shows that an explanation is intended
"Because"
--8:28--Human perspective
--8:29-30--Divine perspective
--We couldn't know God's viewpoint at all except that He has been pleased to reveal it to us
2-OUTLINE: I.-THE GOLDEN CHAIN:
II.-THE GLORIOUS CONSUMMATION:
3-PROP-Thru these verses we gain insight into God's plan & purpose so that we may know His truth & be stabilized by our knowing what we could not know apart from His revealing it to us.
4-SAFETY of believers--PURPOSE of God (8:28-30)
--LOVE of God (8:31-38)
Depends upon
--Therefore "nothing shall be able to separate us..."
--Why not?
NB
--Because neither the plan of God nor the love of God can fail.
5-ILLUS--You've heard of SIAMESE TWINS, so named after Eng & Chang, who were born in Siam in 1811. Sometimes such Siamese Twins are joined at the heads, hips, chests or abdomens. Sometimes they can be surgically separated, but if they share vital organs this is rarely attempted & almost never successful.
Our message is not about Siamese TWINS, but SIAMESE QUINTUPLETS !!
What I mean is that there are 5 terms, 5 glorious verbs which are INSEPARABLE. They are an explanation of the purpose of God, and they "die" in agony if they are ever separated one from the others.
What are these SIAMESE QUINTUPLETS ??
1 ** Foreknowledge, (Foreordination)

"TRIUMPHANT EXPERIENCE---RELATED TO THE FATHER" Rom.8:31-33

(1)

INTRO: **A.-Our Verses:**

1-Read in unison Rom. 8:28-33

2-GAIRNER--"The impassioned but subdued tones of verses 18-30, which succeeded the calm logic of verses 1-17, now pass into a sort of LYRIC OUT-BURST, which quickens & swells to its magnificent climax." (Helps To The Study Of The Epistle To The Romans, P. 77)

3-The Purpose of God--Rom. 8:28--"FOR GOOD"

4-The Plan of God--Rom.8:29-30--

--FIVE GOLDEN LINKS IN THE CHAIN

** Foreknowledge
** Predestination
** Calling or Election
** Justification
** Glorification

5-BROWN--"This whole passage...even to the end of the chapter, strikes all thoughtful interpreters & readers as transcending almost everything in language."

B.-Our Message:

1-Absolute sovereignty of God over the life of the believer has been asserted

2-Truth has been piled upon truth to tell of our position in God's plan

3-QUESTION---What's the PRACTICAL OUTGROWTH of God's plan as it relates to my life?

---How does this TOUCH ME ??

4-ANSWER:.....or 3 ANSWERS:

--TriumphantEExperience--Related to the Father
--Triumphant Experience--Related to the Son
--Triumphant Experience--Related to Circum-stances

-"Triumphant Experience" comes from that phrase in 8:37--"MORE THAN CONQUERERS"

5-Let's look at the first of these in this message: "TRIUMPHANT EXPERIENCE---RELATED TO THE FATHER"

PROP Triumphant Experience as related to the Father touches me practically .... where I live w/ God

I.-THE CONNECTIONS OF TRIUMPHANT EXPERIENCE (8:31a):

A.-Connection With Context:

1-"What shall we then say to these things?" (8:31a)

2-What is meant by "THESE THINGS"?

--IMMEDIATE reference to 8:28-30 is obvious

--FULLER reference to all that God has done for us

** (Romand 3:21-8:30)
** Justification
** Sanctification
** Glorification

3-Some sort of response seems to be expected !!

B.-Personalization Of Provisions:

1-Emphasis of the Question: "What shall WE then say to these things?"

--Shall we question them?
--Shall we affirm them?
--Shall we live by them?
--Shall we rejoice in them?

2-Demand for a PERSONAL APPLICATION of all this to our own experience:
--What's MY answer?? ** TRIUMPH of faith...or..
** TRAGEDY of denial
--What's YOUR answer??

Warning!
3-Do not let a theological system from your background DERAIL you
4-Do not let doubts rob you
5-Read Rom. 8:31b-33--GOD SAYS these things !!
--It is up to us to believe them whether we understand them fully or not
--"Where I cannot TRACE, There I must TRUST."

AUTHORITATIVE DECLARATION

II.-THE CONFIDENCES OF TRIUMPHANT EXPERIENCE (8:31b-33):

A.-God Is Our Protector:

1-Rom. 8:31b--N.B. HARRISON--"If the Father purposes all this (8:28-30) toward us, 'IF', after such a manner & to such an extent 'God be for us, who can be against us?' (P. 82)."
--"IF" == "SINCE"
--Haldane--"The expression IF, which Paul here uses, does not denote doubt, but is a conclusion or consequence or affirmation signifying SINCE..." (P. 409)
*--Throne of God secures my salvation; Yeah, God Himself!
--PRIDHAM--"Can any part of the believer's full title of blessing be now impeached or called in question?" (P. 191)

WITH 2-Tremendous Promise--Isa. 7:14--"Therefore the LORD Himself shall give you a sign: Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call His Name IMMANUEL."
--"GOD WITH US"

FOR 3-Transcending Privilege--Rom. 8:31
--"GOD FOR US"
--Guarantee of SECURITY
--Foundation of COMFORT
*--I have a protector Who is sufficient!
--And all of this is "by grace"

4-ILLUS--Gideon--Jud. 6:16--"And the LORD said unto him (Gideon) 'Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man."
--Paul--2 Tim. 4:16-17--"At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge. Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me..."

5-"WHO can be against us?"
--Note that our opposition is PERSONALIZED!!
--Our enemies ** The world (1)
** The flesh (2)
** The Devil (3)
--They may "GIVE US FITS" temporarily

--But they cannot, they will not ultimately prevail
--What does ANY OPPOSITION matter since we know that GOD IS FOR US, and He is above all things. !! (3)

6-ILLUS--A young Army veteran who left his right arm in Viet Nam was frightened & depressed as he began the trip home. He wondered if he could face the world, make a living, & live a man's life. He wanted desperately to crawl into a hole & stay there. On the verge of panic, he turned to his Bible for help.....

* "IF GOD BE FOR US," he read, "WHO CAN BE AGAINST US".....That was God's answer to his immediate & to his future need. Fear, confusion and depression were gradually replaced by courage, confidence and poise. He came home to meet life victoriously and to achieve success not only in the business world, but in great personal happiness. (Story copied from THE WONDER OF THE WORD, P. 204)

8:15,23

B. God Is Our Provider:

1-Rom. 8:32--Having spoken before of sons by ADOPTION, Paul now notes the One Who is GOD'S OWN SON, Who was given for us

--This "giving" of Christ--God's OWN SON--is the * capstone of His providing love

--HARRISON--"The greater includes the lesser, token & pledge that such love will 'with Him freely give us all things.'" (P. 82)

2-God is UNSPARING--Angels that sinned (2 Pet. 2:4)
--World of Noah's day (2 Pet. 2:5)
--Sodom & Gomorrah (2 Pet. 2:6)
* --HIS OWN SON (Rom. 8:32)
--Haldane--"God spared Abraham's son, but He spared not His own Son." (P. 411) (Ge.22:16
* --Infinite cost of redemption to God
--ILLUS--One evening in Passaic, N. J., when the commuter trains were speeding thousands of people to their homes from New York City, a man sat in the switch house overlooking the tracks. With his hand on the throttle, he was ready to throw the switch that takes the oncoming trains across the bridge which spanned the river. As he looked at the bridge he saw a little boy walking across it.

If he sent the train over the bridge the boy would be ground beneath the wheels of the train. On the other hand, if he did not throw the switch hundreds of commuters would DIE. A second look revealed the boy to be his own son! He had but an instant to make his decision, and he did the only thing he could do. HE SACRIFICED HIS SON for the sake of the hundreds of people.

→ OUR GOD DID THAT---He gave His Onlybegotten Son, that we might live and have eternal life.

3-But God is GIVING also--8:32b
--Deliverance to death for our sins
** Isa. 53:6 "All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way..."
** Gal. 1:3-4
** This is God's UNSPEAKABLE GIFT
--Gracious provision for ALL our NEEDS
** Godet--"Having given us His Best

"Grace be unto you and peace from God the Father + from our Lord Jesus Christ, who gave Himself for our sins, that He might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God + our Father"

will He not give us the REST?"

** HODGE--"The gift of Christ includes all other gifts." (P. 453, Romans)

** ILLUS--A man purchases a $1,000 engagement ring and gives it to his bride-to-be. She asks him for THE BOX also. Would he deny her the box when he'd given her the ring?

** GRIFFITH-THOMAS--"Like Abraham of old (Gen. 22:16), God did not spare His own dear & well-beloved Son; and, having handed Him over as a sacrifice in our behalf, He is not likely to be lacking in those provisions for the spiritual life which can only come from Him." (P. 230)

** So, I am COMPLETE in Christ (Col. 2;9-10)

4-So we see.....God the PROTECTOR (8:31b)
...God the PROVIDER (8:32).....and also

C.-God Is Our Preserver:

1-8:33--The Question (8:33a) "Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect?"
--The Answer (8:33b) "It is God that justifieth!"
--Concerned with enemies WITHOUT and with conscience WITHIN
--BOTH can be unsettling

2-"WHO shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect?"
--SATAN is called the "ACCUSER of the brethren"
--Rev. 12:9-11
--Job 1 is an example
--Technical terms of the court of law are used here

3-Who are these "ELECT"?--ΕΚΛΕΚΤΩΝ == "Chosen out ones" CALLED
--Ones CHOSEN by God (8:28, 30)
--They are the heirs of God's purpose "for good"
** Israel in the dispen. of law - PAST
** Church in the dispen.of grace - PRESENT
** The elect have a right to be CONFIDENT
** The elect have a right to be CHALLENGING every foe

4-"It is God that justifieth"
--ASV renders it "Shall God that justifieth?"
--Both renderings are possible
--Prefer the KJV because in a DECLARATIVE form
--God is "FOR US" and He justifies us through Christ's sacrifice, so He cannot at the same time be "AGAINST US" and charging us.
--Sanday & Hedlam--"God is conceived of as JUDGE; where He acquits, who can condemn?" (P. 220, Romans, ICC)
--ILLUS--The Scriptures offer an illustration of this unassailable position of those who are redeemed. God said to Balak thru the unwilling prophet Balaam, I have "not beheld iniquity in Jacob," or "perversity in Israel."

There was evil in this people, but, when attacked by the foe of divine grace, God delighted to declare that He did not see nor behold that on which the enemy based his accusations. God does not assert that these wicked things do not exist; He states that

He, having **covered them with redeeming blood**, does **not see or behold** what the enemy points out.
Our secure salvation is rooted in those clear words
"**IT IS GOD** that justifieth" !!!
--Shall any **stand** before God's High Court and **condemn** one whom God has justified? . . . **NEVER** !!!

5-**NOTICE**---that as HALDANE says: "He does **not mean** to say that **nothing shall occur to trouble** believers, but that **nothing shall prevail** against them. In assuring them of this, he ascends to **their election** as the source of all their blessings." (P. 413)

"For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world."

6-We may face "**FAMILY DISCIPLINE**", but **not disinheritance**--1 Cor. 11:31-32
--The Lord is **not mocked**!
--He will judge us for discipline if we don't do the **judging ourselves** of sin in our own lives
--But this is so we'll **NOT BE CONDEMNED** with the world !!

III.-THE CONCLUSIONS CONCERNING TRIUMPHANT EXPERIENCE:

A.-Protected Against Oppositions:

1-Rom. 8:31
2-Our enemies--the world
--the flesh
3-More than **ample PROTECTION** is ours from the Father
4-Rom. 8:32

Super-abundant provision for all we need.

B.-Preserved Against Accusations:

1-Rom. 8:33a
2-That **one** who would **charge us**:
--From the **OUTSIDE** is Satan
--From the **INSIDE** is our own **conscience**
--We are **no match** for either in our own strength
--Should our stability depend upon ourselves, we would be "GONERS" !
3-But the **Scriptures** say: ----**Rom. 8:33b** It is God that justifieth
4-HODGE--"The conclusion of the chapter is **a recapitulation** of all his former arguments, or rather the reduction of them to one, which **comprehends them all** in their fullest force; **GOD IS FOR US!**" ! (P. 451)

IMP

5-If that be true--How secure are you in the salvation God has given you? ?
--Are you enjoying your **TRIUMPHANT EXPERIENCE** as it is related to the work of the Father in your behalf? ?
--**If not**.....you're **missing a lot** of what **God intends** for you !!

VERY IMPORTANT QUESTION!

6-ILLUS--A man bought a steamship ticket to Boston from New Orleans. Fearing the expense of the meals aboard, he decided to take a supply of crackers & cheese to cancel out that cost. Passengers who missed him in the Dining Hall told him of the excellent meals, but he remained **silent** & remained **absent** from the passenger's Dining Hall. Finally, he decided on the last

night of the trip that he would go to the Dining Hall, regardless of the cost. When he had finished the meal, which was a perfect feast to him, he went over to settle for the check and was shocked to find that the meals were included in the fare. *

WE MAY SMILE at this man's foolishness, but many of us starve our souls of God's blessing rather than to feast upon His goodness----

----which is all included in what God has "freely given" along with Christ as a "PACKAGE DEAL" in our salvation.

(6)

QUOTE — Rom. 8:31-33

PROP restated:

Triumphant experience as related to the FATHER touches me practically.... where I live!

#363 – "Abide With Me" 75

#403 – "Great Is Thy Faithfulness" 40

Westbrae # 360 – "Sweetly Resting"

8/7/71 # 358 – "Through The Love Of God Our Savior"

OKBC – 10/13/85 Victory Thru Grace 411

McDaniel's Corner Bible Ch. Cochranton, PA – 10/23/89 A Shelter In The Time Of Storm 263

3/6/96 – Hamilton, N. Z.

4/28/96 – Middletown Bible Chy CT

11/8/99 – Bedford Bible Ch (PA)

8/12/08 – Hilltop Bapt. Ch. – S.S.

"TRIUMPHANT EXPERIENCE---RELATED TO THE SON" Rom. 8:34

(1)

INTRO: **A.-Human Experience:**

1-Life has its "**UPS**"

2-Life has its "**DOWNS**"

3-**ILLUS**-Roller Coaster

-Yo-Yo

4-Man cannot break the **up/down syndrome** unaided

5-Not at all confined to **teenage** ranks, but quite evident there. **Older** people just wear masks to **Hide behind**

B.-Triumphant Experience:

1-This takes **DIVINE INTERVENTION**!

2-Based on what **God** has **already done for us** !

--Not the human contribution

-But the Supernatural

-This is the "**NORMAL CHRISTIAN LIFE**"

--Hudson Taylor: "The Lord Jesus counted upon as never absent would be holiness complete?"

3-**Terminology** of TRIUMPHANT EXPERIENCE comes from Rom. **8:37**--"**More** than **conquerers** through **Him** that loved us."

4-OUTLINE OF OUR PASSAGE:

I.-Triumphant Experience Related to The Father

A.-God is our PROTECTOR (8:31b) Previous Message

B.-God is our PROVIDER (8:32)

C.-God is our PRESERVER (8:33)

This message - II.-Triumphant Experience Related To The Son (8:34)

III.-Triumphant Experience Related To Our Circumstances (8:35-39) (LATER)

5-**What** then can we presume that **God expects** to **characterize our lives** ???

--"**DOWN UNDER**" philosophy ?? "Under the circumstances"

--**Vascillation** of UP/down/UP/down ??

--Steady, Developing, **TRIUMPHANT** ??

--**ILLUS**-BOAC "Comet" Jets were the first to be used commercially. Their code that all was performing properly was "**CLIMBING ON TRACK**"

Let us 6-**Prop:**-**SEE** the provisional foundation God has laid so we can experience Triumphant living [redacted] on a moment-by-moment basis — and then —

--**SHARE** this good word with the defeated saints that are all around us, so they can join us in daily TRIUMPHANT EXPERIENCE

7-This Message: — Work of the SON, Jesus Christ

I.-The Inquiry Concerning **Condemnation**

II.-The Insurance Guaranteeing **Protection**

III.-The Insistance Concerning **Triumphant Experience**

I.-THE INQUIRY CONCERNING CONDEMNATION: (8:34a)

A.-What Is Condemnation?:

1-Question raised by the beginning of Rom. 8:34a =

2-DEF.: "Condemnation is the sentence pronounced with the expectation of punishment to follow." (W.E.Vine, P. 222)

=Virtually equivalent to "UNDER JUDGMENT"

3-Read John 3:16-19

4-"Condemnation"--A state of being

--Opposite of SALVATION which comes from believing in the Name of Jesus Christ

--Not something you have to do to become condemned

--Rather, just continue as a sinner apart from God

--Requires a DECISION to leave this state of being, so as to enter into everlasting life through Christ as Savior.

ALREADY CONDEMNED!

BE WHAT YOU ARE

B.-Who Is The Condemner?:

External Condemnation

1-SATAN is the outside condemner

--Called "ACCUSER of the brethren" Rev. 12:10

--Always seeking to place believers back in jeopardy due to sin

2-Our own CONSCIENCE is on the inside & it seeks to condemn

--We know we are far short of perfection - YES!

--Conscience seems to constantly accuse or else to excuse us

Internal Condemnation

3-Are either of these expected to be able to place in jeopardy the true believer ??

(Satan or conscience)

4-No, not really!!.....but WHY NOT?...

.....Let's see...

C.-Who Is Exempt From Condemnation?:

1-Scriptures-John 3:18 a -"He that believeth on Him is not condemned...

-Romans 8:1-

2-Who is exempted??--The real believer

--The one who is "IN CHRIST JESUS"

--Those who cannot be ACCUSED (8:33), can hardly be CONDEMNED (8:34)

NO

3-The eternal "NOW" of no condemnation has come upon us!

II.-THE INSURANCE GUARANTEEING PROTECTION: (8:34b-e)

P.T.L.

Quadruple Indemnity Policy

A.-Christ's Sacrificial DEATH:

1-Rom. 8:34b--"...It is Christ that died..."

2-First of FOUR UNEQUIVOCAL GUARANTEES

3-Sacrificial Death:

The Gospel

--1 Cor. 15:3-5

--2 Cor. 5:15a-- And that He died for all.."

--1 Pet. 3:18--"For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the Just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit."

--His death was "FOR US"

--Rom. 5:8 "But God commendeth His love toward us in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us"

--He is the propitiation for our sins

--This death gave TOTAL SATISFACTION to all the

righteous demands of God's law + character
--Sinless sin-bearer was our SUBSTITUTE

3-Reparations were of infinite value
--In Type; (Passover Lamb; Fine Meal Offering)
--In Prophecy; (Gen. 3:15; Isa. 53)
--In Historical Fulfillment
** Judas--Mt. 27:4--"Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed innocent blood."
** Pilate--Mt. 27:24--"...I am innocent of the blood of this Just Person: see you to it."
** Centurion--Mk. 15:39--"...he said, Truly this man was the Son of God."
** Christ DIED on the Cross for our sins.

4-ILLUS--Every one of us at some time or other whas walked into an office to pay a bill--for telephone service, for electricity or some other obligation we have incurred. We hand the money to a teller who counts our money, takes the bill we owe, and presses a rubber stamp upon an ink pad, stamps our bill, and hands us a receipt. THE COMPANY COULD NEVER COLLECT THAT BILL FROM US AGAIN, for if they tried to do so, we could produce the receipt and they would know that the matter had been cleared, and we were free from the obligation.

TETELEOTAI!

The Lord Jesus walked up to Calvary, which was God's desk for the payment of the bill of our sins. THE ACCOUNT WAS HEAVY against us, and the Lord Jesus could only settle the account by shedding His blood in dying for us.

5-Ellicott--"The pledges that Christ has given us of His love did not end, but only began with His death." (VII, P. 239)

1

6-This is the first guarantee of our eternal protection from condemnation----Christ's sacrificial DEATH. The second is...

B.-Christ's Triumphant RESURRECTION:
1-Rom. 8:34c--"...yea, rather that is risen again..."
2-Second of FOUR UNEQUIVOCAL GUARANTEES
3-Basic fact--Christ is ALIVE again !!!!
--This is a distinctive that sets Christianity apart from all other of the worlds religions !!
--Our leader is BEYOND DEATH !!
--Sandlay & Hedlam--"It is not a dead Christ on whom we depend, but a living." (P. 221)

4-Resurrection of Christ--Mark 8:31
--Luke 24:45-46
--Matt. 28:5-6
--Acts 1:1-3
--Rom. 1:1-4; 4:25
--1 Cor. 15:12-20

"Then opened He their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures, & said unto them "Thus it behoved Christ to suffer, + to rise from the dead the third day."

"And He began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, + be rejected of the elders + of the chief priests, + scribes, + be killed, + after 3 days rise again."

5-As alive from the grave--DEATH can have no more dominion over Him
--Evidence is given of DIVINE SATISFACTION with His sacrifice for sin
NB → --Our Justification is assured
--Proof of VICTORY !!!

6-FARRAR--"From the representations of the dead Christ, the early believers SHRANK as from an impiety. To them He was the LIVING, not the dead Christ---the triumphant, the glorified, the infinite---not the agonized Christ in that one brief hour and power of darkness which was but the spasm of an eternal glorification." — Let it be so with us also!

7-Indeed, we are amply protected from condemnation since Christ lives, for WE LIVE IN HIM. Eternal life is having the life of God through faith in Christ

8-Insurance guaranteeing protection ① Christ's sacrificial DEATH ② Christ's triumphant RESURRECTION --and also.... ③

C.-Christ's Glorious ENTHRONEMENT:

1-Rom. 8:34d--"...It is Christ...Who is even at the right hand of God..."

2-Third of FOUR UNEQUIVOCAL GUARANTEES

3-What does this mean????

--Christ died

--Christ arose

--Christ ascended

--Christ is enthroned ** On the Throne of His Father
** Next to God
** On the Father's RIGHT hand, the place of honor & authority
** Also the place which indicates Divine favor.

--Moreover, CHRIST IS SEATED to indicate a finished redemption! An essential difference is seen here from the O.T. Levitical priesthood. No CHAIR in Tabernacle

--Sanday & Hedlam--"It is not only a living Christ, but a Christ enthroned, a Christ in power!" (P.221)

4-Seven references in Scripture to Christ's enthronement
--8:34 is the only one in Romans
--Eph. 1:20
--Col. 3:1
--Heb. 1:3; 8:1; 10:12; 12:2 — 4 in Hebrews

5-WHAT MINISTRY engages Christ while on the Throne?

--1 John 2:1-2--"My little children, these things I write unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. And He is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world."

--Christ pleads our Cause as our ADVOCATE or LAWYER

--Pleads the wounds received on Calvary as paying the full penalty of our guilt

--FULL SATISFACTION for our sins !!

--Guarantee of our Eternal Security as Christ Keeps us saved by His Advocacy in our behalf.

Death Resurrection Enthronement

D.-Christ's Priestly INTERCESSION:

1-Rom. 8:34e--"...It is Christ Who maketh intercession for us"

2-Fourth of FOUR UNEQUIVOCAL GUARANTEES

3-INTERCESSION="Pleading the cause of another"

--In 8:26 we saw the intercession of the Spirit

"For us" 8:31,32,34

--In 8:34 we see the **intercession** of the **Son** (5)
--He is **appearing** before God "FOR US"
--**His occupation** in the midst of Divine glory is with the **condition** of His **struggling brethren** here below.
--HALDANE--"His intercession consists in that **perpetual application** which He makes to His Father, in the name of the Church, of **the blood** which **He shed** on the cross for the **salvation** of **His people**; in order **to obtain for them** the **fruits of that oblation**." (P. 416)

4-**EXAMPLES** of Christ's intercession:
--**Historically** in **John 17** for all believers
--**Presently** in heaven ** Heb. **7:24-25** (READ)
** "Uttermost" = "Farthest end"
** Christ's **endless life** is our guarantee of continuing salvation
** He pleads for the justified
** Heb. **4:14-16**
--**Personally** in **Luke 22:31-34** (READ)
** **Woe** to a **Judas**, but **prayer** & **promise** for Pet/er
** Much difference between **betrayal** & **denial**
** **Peter FELL**, but he did not and could not **fall out** of the family
** Peter didn't become **unsaved** & have to be saved all over again
** **No scriptural example** of a man---**ANY MAN**--ever having to be **born again** a **second time**!

HE PRAYS

NB

5-Sanday & Hedlam--"It is not only a Christ in power, but a Christ of **ever-active sympathy**, constantly (if we may so speak) at the Fathers ear, and constantly pouring in **intercessions** for **His struggling people** on earth." (P.221

E.-Summary Regarding Romans 8:34:

1-Four inter-related guarantees of protection of the saint of God
2-**ALL depends** upon **CHRIST ALONE!** YES!!!
①-His death for sin
②-His resurrection for justification
③-His enthronement for power
④-His intercession for security
Quadruple Protection "for us"
--**Surrounded** by this **PERFECT PROTECTION**, there can be no possible condemnation
--**1 Cor. 1:30-31**--"But of Him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, & righteousness, & sanctification, & redemption: That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord."
3-So far from **being judged** to the end of condemnation, we will actually **BE JUDGES** of **angels** (1 Cor. 6:2-3)
+ of the world

III. THE INSISTENCE CONCERNING TRIUMPHANT EXPERIENCE IN CHRIST:

A. LEGAL STATUS — "No Condemnation":

1-Blessed truth that no charge or judgment will be laid to the charge of the believer, because "JESUS PAID IT ALL."

P.T.L!

2-Scriptures--Rom. 8:1 RV

--John 5:24--"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on Him that sent me, hath everlasting life & shall not come into condemnation, but is passed from death unto life

3-Jesus paid the penalty for ALL SIN
- Past
- Present
- And Future

= ALL!

4-No judgment to be borne by the child of God, so he has the LEGAL STATUS of being free from any condemnation through the Savior.

B. PERSONAL STATUS — "Never Perish":

1-John 10:27-28--"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them and they follow Me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of My hand."

2-"MY SHEEP"--Six statements about them (John 10:27-28
1. ** "HEAR My voice"
2. ** "I KNOW them"
3. ** "The FOLLOW ME"
4. ** "I GIVE them eternal life"
5. ** "They shall NEVER PERISH"
6. ** "Neither shall ANY PLUCK THEM OUT of My hand"

--No conditions; No "IFS" stated

--No conditions implied, either

--ABSOLUTE SECURITY is promised !!!

3-Arminians insist that the "sheep" can "JUMP OUT" of his own volition from Christ's hand of care

--Not stated or implied here

--Contrary to the entire point of the passage !

NB →

--Only possible on 2 possible conditions

a ** That he be given the freedom to jump out OR

b ** That he has the power to jump out against the power & purpose of God

NB →

--To allow either is to believe MAN IS MORE POWERFUL THAN GOD, and that man is able to frustrate the eternal purpose of the omnipotent God

* --Utterly UNTHINKABLE !!!

4-Total security for the "sheep" who have been given ETERNAL LIFE as Christ's free gift, for they shall "never perish" — YES!

C. ETERNAL STATUS — "Kept":

1-John 17:12--"While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Thy name: those that Thou gavest Me I have kept, & none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the Scripture might be fulfilled."

--Jesus KEPT the saved ones during His earthly days

--NONE of the saved ones were lost
--Only one lost was "Son of perdition"
* Judas
* Never saved, though greatly privileged

2-John 6:37, 39, 40--"All that the Father giveth me shall come to Me; and him that cometh to Me I will in no wise cast out...And this is the Father's will which hath sent Me, that of all which He hath given Me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. And this is the will of Him that sent Me, that every one which seeth the Son, & believeth on Him, may have everlasting life:..."

--ALL will come whom the Father has "given" to the Son
--NONE will be cast out
--Father's will that Jesus LOSE NOTHING
--EVERY ONE that sees the Son & "believeth on Him" has everlasting life & will be resurrected to eternal life.

3-These Scriptures are so explicit that to deny these results of Christ's ministry in our behalf, one must...

ONE or the OTHER

* IGNORE the obvious facts .. or
* DENY the clear testimony of Scripture
--Just be without knowledge of the truth of Christ's KEEPING POWER

4-TESTIMONY--of A.C.Dixon--"I do not expect to be judged at the Great White Throne. I have no fear of the last day. My case has been settled in the Court of Mercy, in which God is Judge and Jesus Christ is the advocate. 'There is, therefore, now no condemnation to them who are in Christ Jesus.' 'Who shall bring anything to the charge of God's elect?' "If you desire to take an appeal from this Court of Mercy to the Supreme Court of Justice, you may do so. I prefer to come to God, the Judge of all, today when I may be represented by such an Advocate as Jesus Christ."

Well Said

CONCLUSION:

A-What We've PREVIOUSLY Seen: (God the FATHER)
1-God is our Protector (8:31b)
2-God is our Provider (8:32)
3-God is our Preserver (8:33)

Rom. 8:34

B-What We've PRESENTLY Seen: (God the SON)
1-Christ's Sacrificial DEATH
2-Christ's Triumphant RESURRECTION
3-Christ's Glorious ENTHRONEMENT
4-Christ's Priestly INTERCESSION

C-The Practical Outworking:
1-The Father is "FOR US"------8:31,32
2-The Son is "FOR US"---------8:34
3-It would be a tragedy to live as if we were spiritual ORPHANS, for whom no care and no provision has been made
4-ACTUALLY, we have been greatly blessed--EPH. 1:3 !

5-Therefore it is expected that we will respond by exhibiting our....

....TRIUMPHANT EXPERIENCE in every-day life on a moment-by-moment basis.

(8)

PROP restated:

Let us SEE the provisional foundation God has laid for our TRIUMPHAL LIVING; so we can experience Triumphal Living on a moment-by-moment basis

* THEN we can...

• SHARE this good work with the many DEFEATED SAINTS around us

#116 What A Wonderful Savior 454

#335 The Light Of The World Is Jesus 213

Westbrae--Nov.14, 1971--#355--"I Owe Everything To Jesus"
--#333--"Trusting Jesus"

OKBC — 10/20/85 — I, II + Concl

10/27/85 — III — YOUR STATUS IN CHRIST + Communion

"Oh It Is Wonderful" 4 461

"All The Way My Savior Leads Me — 22

"Savior, Like A Shepherd Lead Us. — 336

"Security" — 312 380

"Beneath The Cross Of Jesus — 57

See appended intro + Concl. + use of Roman III as content of 2nd message

McDaniel's Corner Bible Church, Cochranton, PA. 10/24/99

Hamilton Bible Church — N.Z. — 3/7/96

Middletown Bible Ch — 4/28/96

Bedford Bible Church (PA) — 11/9/99

Hilltop Bapt Chr — 8/24/05

WHAT THE BIBLE TEACHES ABOUT ETERNAL SECURITY---THE SON:

Rom. 8:28--39, John 10:27-28 (1)

INTRO:

A.-Controversial Subject: Doctrine Failed here

1-Clifton L. Fowler--"There is perhaps **no truth** taught in the entire Word of God which is **more hated** by Satan than the **truth** of the **preservation** of the **saints.**" (P. 125, FUNDAMENTAL FACTS OF THE FAITH")

2-**Terminology**--Preservation of the saints
--Eternal Security
--"Once saved, always saved"
--"Once in grace, always in grace"

3-**THIS TRUTH**
--So greatly **beloved** by those who have come to realize its presence in God's Word, for the blessedness it brings to the lives of His saints
--So bitterly **hated** by those who have been stirred up by the enemy of souls, Satan.

B.-Clarification Of The Subject:

1-Eternal security **does not** & **cannot** depend upon our own ability to "**HANG ON to God**"

2-Martin Luther: (A Mighty Fortress Is Our God)

"Did we in our **own strength** confide,
Our striving would be losing;
Were not the right Man on our side,
The Man of God's own choosing.
Dost ask Who that may be?
Christ Jesus, it is He.
Lord Sabaoth is His Name,
From age to age the same,
And **He must win** the battle."

3-**On WHOM**, then, does our Eternal Security depend?
--Work of the **FATHER**
** Last message
** Points therein
Infinite LOVE
Divine PURPOSE
Infinite POWER
Effect of the SON'S PRAYER upon the Father
--Work of the **SON** (This message)
--Work of the **SPIRIT** (message soon)

IMP!

4-We will see that **all 3** members of the blessed Trinity have **laid upon themselves** the safe delivery of the newest & weakest child of God "**safely home**" to glory!!!

5-"**Given ETERNAL LIFE**"--**Qualitative** in character
--**Quantitative** in length
--Impossible to lose this, as it is **a GIFT**
--Rom. 6:23
--ILLUS--I recall a **telegram** received some years ago on the floor of the IFCA National Convention from the death bed of a long-time participant. It read: "**Tell the brethren** to **meet me in glory.** Tell them that, by the

grace of God, I am about to reach that heavenly goal. It is all coming out according to plan, for when I started for heaven long ago, I got a ticket to take me ALL THE WAY THROUGH." !! (2)

C.-Content Of Sermon:

1-Outline--I.-REASONS For E. S. Related To The Son
II.-RESULTS From E. S. Related To The Son

2-PROP:--As we've seen the work of the Father in our Eternal Security, so we might now understand the work of the Son in our behalf
--Understanding what He has DONE, we'll rest in the confidence it can never be UNDONE. -Because it is the work of God

I.-REASONS FOR ETERNAL SECURITY RELATED TO THE SON: (Summarized in Romans 8:34)

A.-Christ DIED--Sacrificial Death: (Rom. 8:34)

1-Rom. 8:34a,b--"Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died,"

2-First of 4 unequivocal answers to questions of 8:31 & 34

3-DEATH of the sacrificial substitute is the ground of our assurance

--1 Cor. 15:3-5--"For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; and that He was buried, and that He rose again the 3rd day according to the scriptures; and that He was seen..."
--2 Cor. 5:15a--"And that He died for all..."
--1 Pet. 3:18--"For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit."
--Condemnation is "PAID OFF" -in full!
--Rom. 8:1 (R.V.)
--ILLUS--Insurance Policy. Not with the first payment made by Christ & all the rest to be made by us. Rather, "PAID IN FULL" at Calvary

4-Christ's death paid for all sin
--PAST; before I was saved
--FUTURE; after I am saved
--PRESENT; now that I am saved
All three time frames are covered
ALL that will ever be required by God HAS BEEN PAID
--Col. 2:13--"And you, being dead in your sins & the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath He quickened together with Him, having forgiven you all trespasses"
--1 John 1:7--"But if we walk in the light, as He is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanseth us from all sin." (also Titus 2:14)
--Includes "BIG" sins & "LITTLE" ones--ALL SINS !

5-Arminians, to deny Eternal Security, are forced to deny that the death of Christ is SUFFICIENT for a full & final Divine dealing with sin

B.-Christ Is RISEN--Resurrected Life: (Rom 8:34)

1-Rom. 8:34 a, c--"Who is he that condemneth?...yea, rather that is risen again." It is Christ...

2-Second of 4 unequivocal answers regarding Security thru the

50

3-Depends on the FACT that Christ is alive again from the dead & so death can never have any more claim on Him (3)

*** 4-THREE OUTGROWTHS of the reality of the Resurrection of X.

-#1: Demonstration of Christ's sacrifice being ACCEPTABLE to God the Father:

** Rom. 1:4--"And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead"

** Rom. 3:25--"Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in His blood, to declare His righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearanc of God."

** Rom. 4:25--"Who was delivered for our offences, & was raised again for our justification

God is satisfied with Jesus' sacrifice in our behalf

-#2: Believer partakes of the resurrection life of X.

** Rom. 6:3-5 (READ)

** Eph. 2:5-6--"Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) and hath raised us up together & made us to sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:"

** Col. 3:3-4--"For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life shall appear, then shall ye also appear with Him in glory."

Believers are identified w/ the risen Savior

-#3: Believer is part of the NEW CREATION over which Christ is the resurrected Head

** 2 Cor. 5:17

** Eph. 1:19-23 (READ)

** Head is ALIVE, and so are the members of His body

distinguishing

Christians are MADE NEW in Christ

5-Great fact of christianity is of a living, resurrected Savior--Rom. 6:9--"Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him."

*** --Since Christ lives, WE LIVE, for eternal life is having the life of God thru faith in Christ

C.-Christ ADVOCATES--Legal Representative: (Rom. 8:34)

1-Rom. 8:34a, d--"Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ.. ..Who is even at the right hand of God"

2-Third of 4 unequivocal answers regarding the security of the Christian

3-What does this mean ??? --Perhaps not clear here --Made more clear in 1 John

4-1 John 1:1--2:2 --Two important questions & answers

-#1 ** What is the effect of a christians sin upon himself??---LOSS OF FELLOWSHIP (COST) 1:1-9

** What is the cure??--CONFESSION acc. to 1 Jn1:9

-#2 ** What is the effect of a christians sin upon God???---ACCUSATION by satan (Rev. 12:10)

1:10 ** What is the cure??---ADVOCACY of Christ

5-Close look at 1 John 2:1-2--"My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. And He is the propitiation for our sins: and not for our's only, but also for the sins of the whole world." (4)

(a)--The PEOPLE Addressed--"My little children"

(b)--The PROHIBITION--"These things write I unto you that ye sin not..."

(c)--The POSSIBILITY--"And if any man sin,..."

(d)--The PROVISION--"We have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous."

(e)--The PARDON--1 John 2:2--"And He is the propitiation for our sins: and not for our's only, but also for the sins of the whole world."

6-ADVOCACY of Christ

--Christ "pleads our cause"

--Christ serves as our Lawyer, our Advocate

--Pleads the wounds received on Calvary as paying for the sins of believers

--Full satisfaction has been made for our debt of guilt from sin

--ARMINIANS view it as necessary for God to cast off the sinning saint, in spite of his being a child of God

** This is RATIONALISM!

** Not a shred of Scripture ever used to prove such a point

** "It should be noted that, though the child of God has sinned, God is still his FATHER." (Chafer, III, P. 330)

--Human courts ** Excuses made for failures of clients

** Leniency & mercy asked

** Shrewd lawyer — Delays, Objections

--Divine court ** PERFECT LAWYER

** Death penalty already exacted (Rom.6:23 a)

** Righteousness of Christ imputed to us (2 Cor. 5:21) — Perfect Justice

7-So, we see that the Son

--Saves from sin by HIS DEATH

--Gives new life by HIS RESURRECTION

--Keeps the believer saved by HIS ADVOCACY from the right hand of God

--Now let's see... — The 4th Reason for E.T. Security based on the Son

D. Christ INTERCEDES--Priestly Representative:

1-Rom. 8:34a,e--"Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ Who maketh intercession for us."

2-Fourth of 4 unequivocal answers regarding security of the believer as related to Christ

3-INTERCESSION--"Pleading the cause of another"

--Believers would be UNAWARE of this ministry of Christ if it were not for revelation in Scripture of it

4-Other key passages on Christ's intercessory ministry

--HISTORICALLY in John 17 for all believers before the cross

--PRESENTLY in Heb. 7:24-25 (READ) — Doctrinal truth!

** Priesthood of Christ is eternal & continuing

** Ground of our being saved PERMANENTLY

** "Uttermost"=="to the farthest end" (5)
** Because He is ALIVE & making INTERCESSION
** This means Christ is keeping those with life in Christ until the time of life with Christ

--PERSONALLY in Luke 22:31-34 (READ)
** WOE to Judas, but PRAYER & PROMISE for Peter
** Much difference between betrayal & denial
** Peter fell, but he did not fall out of the family
** Peter didn't become unsaved & have to become born again & again & again all over again
** No Scriptural example of any man ever being born again more than once.
** Arminians fail to see the need for FELLOWSHIP RESTORATION and think there must be a necessity of a RELATIONSHIP RE-CREATION

NB

5-Summary--"The issue that is paramount is whether the saving work of Christ on the cross includes the safekeeping of the one who trusts Him (Christ) or not." (Chafer, III, 274)

(1) Christ DIED
(2) Christ AROSE
(3) Christ ADVOCATES - LEGAL
(4) Christ INTERCEDES - PRIESTLY

--Rom. 8:34 shows FOUR REASONS for eternal security related to the Son of God, Christ Jesus

II.--RESULTS FROM ETERNAL SECURITY RELATED TO THE SON:

A.-No Condemnation: Judicially

1-Blessed truth that no charge or judgment will be laid to the charge of the believer, because "Jesus paid it all" — Nothing left to be settled

2-Scriptures--Rom. 8:1 RV

--John 5:24--"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on Him that sent me, hath everlasting life and shall not come into condemnation, but is passed from death unto life."

3-Jesus paid the penalty for ALL SIN--Past
--Present
--Future
) FULLY!

4-No judgment to be borne by the child of God, so his eternal life is SECURE thru the Savior

B.-Safe In Jesus' Hand: Practically

1-John 10:27-28--"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them and they follow Me: and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of My hand."

2-"MY SHEEP"--Six statements about them: All are AFFIRMATIONS!
** "HEAR My voice"
** "I KNOW them"
** "They FOLLOW Me"
** "I GIVE them eternal life"
** "They shall NEVER PERISH"
** "Neither shall ANY PLUCK them out of My hand

--No conditions or "IFs" stated

--No conditions implied, either
--ABSOLUTE SECURITY is promised !

3-ARMINIANS insist that the "sheep" can "JUMP OUT" of his own volition
--Not stated or implied here
--Contrary to the entire point of the passage
--Only possible on 2 possible conditions
(a) ** That he be given the freedom to jump out
(b) ** That he has the power to jump out against the power & purpose of God
--To allow either is to believe man is more powerful than God & that man is able to frustrate the eternal purpose of the omnipotent God
--UNTHINKABLE ! !

4-ILLUS--A climber in the Alps had come to a perilous gap in the ice where the only way to get across was to place his foot in the outstretched hand of the guide. Told to do this by the guide, the climber hesitated a moment as he looked into the gloomy depths below.

Seeing the hesitation, the guide said, "HAVE NO FEAR, sir, THAT HAND NEVER YET LOST A MAN."

How much more that is true of the safety of the soul that truly commits itself into the hands of JESUS CHRIST, the One Whose hand has never yet lost a man.

5-I believe we are also "SAFE IN HIS HAND" now! — The hand of the Omnipotent Son of God

C.-None Are Lost; Eternally

1-John 17:12--"While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that Thou gavest me I have kept, & none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled
--Jesus KEPT the saved ones during His earthly ministry
--NONE of the saved ones were lost
--Only one lost was "Son of perdition"
** Judas
** Never saved, though greatly privileged

2-John 6:37, 39, 40--"All that the Father giveth me shall come to Me; and him that cometh to Me I will in no wise cast out... And this is the Father's will which hath sent Me, that of all which He hath given Me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. And this is the will of Him that sent Me, that every one which seeth the Son, & believeth on Him, may have everlasting life:..."
--ALL will come whom the Father has "given" to the Son
--NONE will be cast out
--Father's will that Jesus LOSE NOTHING — Not a single one!
--EVERY ONE that sees the Son & "believeth on Him" has everlasting life & will be resurrected to eternal life

3-These Scriptures are so explicit that to deny these results of eternal security related to the Son, one must...
--IGNORE the clear testimony of Scripture....or
--DENY the obvious facts of the case
--Arminian theologians actually do both!!

4-ILLUS--An ancient story tells of a Christian monk who drank daily from a glass with a broken stem, even though

other perfect goblets were available. Because he constantly held the goblet & could not set it down, it reminded him of the absolute weakness of the believer. "We must always be conscious of the fact that we cannot stand alone!" He said, "We must rely upon the infinite strength of the mighty Hand which undergirds us and from which we cannot be plucked. (7)

THAT MONK realized that only as we are upheld by the "everlasting arms" of God can we persevere & be useful amid the trials of life. As the Psalmist wrote: "HOLD THOU ME UP, and I shall be safe." (119:117)

CONCLUSION:

A.-We Are Secure:

1-Because of the interdependence of Biblical doctrines
- --Christ DIED
- --Christ is RISEN
- --Christ is our ADVOCATE
- --Chr ist is INTERCEDING for us

Rom. 8:34

--So we cannot be lost if we are saved by the work of the Son of God

2-Because of the clear testimony of Scripture — John 10: 27-28
- "No condemnation" --Rom. 8:1
- "Neither shall any pluck them out of My hand"
- "That I should lose nothing" --Jn. 6:39

3-Because the Perseverance of the saints depends upon the PERSEVERANCE OF THE SAVIOR, and He is eternal
- --Heb. 13:8 - "Jesus Christ the same yesterday + today + forever"
- --Heb. 7:25 "Wherefore He is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by Him, seeing He ever liveth to make intercession"

4-Strombeck - "Every argument against the eternal security of the believer is based on the human element. As God definitely & clearly excludes all human element in salvation, every one of these arguments is thereby ruled out." (THEY SHALL NEVER PERISH, P. 29)

B.-We Are On Shouting Ground:

1-Words of the 5th stanza of "HOW FIRM A FOUNDATION"

#268

"The soul that on Jesus hath leaned for repose,
I will not, I will not desert to his foes;
That soul, though all hell should endeavor to shake,
I'll never, no never, no never forsake!
I'll never, no never, no never forsake!"

2-Security in Christ--He has done it ALL !!
- Security of the saints cannot be UNDONE
- --Not something to PRAY FOR,
- --Rather, something to PRAISE FOR!

3-AND? Such provision should inspire our TOTAL DEVOTION to the One Who saved and Keeps us as His Very Own!

4-What is your response?

"The Sands Of Time" #507 (1)
"O Love That Will Not Let Me Go" #86 (2)
"How Firm A Foundation" — #325 (3)
"Security" — #312
"Builded On The Rock" #319
"I've Found A Friend" #269

10/18/70 — Westbrae
11/12/75 — Calvary Columbus
1/1/78 — Daniels / Missy Bapt.
5/14/84 — Lookout Bapt. Ch.
7/12/87 — O. K. B. C.
2/22/98 — Grace Gospel Ch — S.S.
7/17/05 - 55 - Hilltop Bapt. Ch.

Property of
Paul Ritter
c/o A.B.C.
Bradley, W. Va. 25818

YOUR STATUS IN CHRIST — Rom. 8:34

Intro

A. Double Illustration of PROTECTION:

1- Cat carrying her kitten by the nape of its neck in her mouth to safely relocate her baby.

2- Crocodile
- Powerful jaws; big teeth
- Can tear an animal or a person apart
- One of the most feared of all of Nature's creatures

- Mother lays eggs
  - Secluded place a good distance from the water
  - Eggs protected — HATCH out.
  - Natives have told that crocodile's carry babies to the river in their mouths
  - Scoffed at this by scientists as an OLD WIVES TALE.
- "Wild, Wild World of Animals" on TV
  - Amazing to watch
  - Mother crocodile w/ huge, powerful jaws
  - GENTLY, SO GENTLY she picks up a baby croc. + carries him down to the river
  - COMPLETE PROTECTION for her baby

3- So like the protection God provides for "His babies"

B. Triumphant Experience Related To The Son

(Last Message)

1- Inquiry Concerning Condemnation:
- WHAT is condemnation? (=Under judgment)
- WHO is condemner? (SATAN)
- WHO is exempt from condemnation? (REAL BELIEVERS)

2- Insurance Guaranteeing Protection: (Rom. 8:34)
- Christ's sacrificial DEATH
- Christ's triumphant RESURRECTION
- Christ's glorious ENTHRONEMENT
- Christ's priestly INTERCESSION

3- Summary re Rom. 8:34
- Fourfold guarantee
- ALL depends upon CHRIST ALONE
- Security is His responsibility, not ours
  - Father — "For us"
  - Son — "For us"
- So Triumphant living has been made abundantly available

C:- This Message — YOUR STATUS IN CHRIST

1- Outline:
I:- LEGAL Status — "No Condemnation"
II:- PERSONAL Status — "Never perish"
III:- ETERNAL Status — "Kept"

2- Prop — The triumphant experience of the child of God guarantees our total security.

Insert Point III of Rom. 8:34 message.

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR"

him...Count him not as any enemy, but admonish him as a brother)
8-1 Tim. 6:3-5 (From such withdraw thyself)
9-2 Tim. 3:1-5 (From such turn away)
10-Tit. 1:10-14 (Rebuke them sharply...Not giving heed)
11-Tit. 3:9-11 (A man that is an heritick...reject)
12-1 John 4:1-(Believe not every spirit, but try the spirits
13-2 John 7-11) (Receive him not...neither bid him God spe
14-3 John 9-11 (Follow not that which is evil)

B.-Godly Commentators:

1-SPURGEON's analysis of the religious scene of his day & of ours:

"We have before us the wretched spectacle of professedly orthodox Christians publicly avowing their union with those who deny the faith, & scarcely concealing their contempt for those who cannot be guilty of such gross disloyalty to Christ. To be very plain, we are unable to call these things CHRISTIAN UNIONS, they begin to look like CONFEDERACIES IN EVIL....It is our solemn conviction that there can be no real spiritual communion, there should be no pretence of fellowship. Fellowship with known sin & vital error is participation in sin."

2-J. GRESHAM MACHEN, Feb. 1924, Moody B.I. Founders Week:

"There are 3 possible attitudes which you mat take in the present conflict. In the FIRST PLACE, you may STAND FOR CHRIST. That is the best. In the SECOND PLACE, you may stand for anti-christian Modernism. That is next best. In the THIRD PLACE, you may be neutral. That is perhaps worst of all.

"The worst sin today is to say that you agree with the Christian faith and believe in the Bible, but then make common cause with those who deny the basic facts of Christianity. Never was it more obviously true that he that is not with Christ is against Him."

III.-ADVICE FOR ACTION:

A.-Self-Examination:

1-2 Cor. 13:5--"Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?"

2-"EXAMINE"=="Try with the possiblity that you will fail the test"

3-Begin with yourself before you move out to deal with or correct others

4-"PROVE"=="Test with the hope that you will stand the test"

5-FIRST--Be sure of YOU !!
--Are you saved ??

2-PROP:--Jesus said John 8:32, 36
--Need to see that:
** VARIOUS N. T. authors speak on this subject of dealing with error (Paul, Peter, John, Jd)
** NUMEROUS passages in the N.T., not just a few isolated texts
** Texts & teachings are CRYSTAL CLEAR to all who are willing to be taught on these issues

I.-AREAS OF CONCERN:

A.-Moral Matters:

1-1 Cor. 5:1-13
2-Distinct words:
--5:9--"not to company with fornicators"
--5:11--"not to keep company"
--5:13--"Therefore put away"

B.-Doctrinal Matters:

The term "DOCTRINE":
- Gospels - 1*
- 1 Tim - 8
- 2 Tim - 4
- Tit. - 4
- Others - 19

1-All of the "SECOND" epistles
--2 Corinthians
--2 Thessalonians
--2 Timothy
--2 Peter
--2 John
--AND the book of Jude
2-PERVERSION of doctrine was & is prevalent IN the church
3-Paul did not hesitate to "name names" where the truth was at stake--1 Tim. 1:19-20 (Hymenaeus & Alexander)
--2 Tim. 1:15--(Phygellus & Hermogenes)
--2 Tim. 2:16-17 (Hymenaeus & Philetus)
--2 Tim. 3:8 (Jannes & Jambres)
--2 Tim. 4;10 (Demas)
--2 Tim. 4:14-15 (Alexander)
4-Pastoral epistles especially indicate such doctrinal perverts are to be named & taught against.
5-J. Gresham Machen:

"Men tell us that our preaching should be positive & not negative, that we can preach the truth without attacking error. But if we follow that advice we shall have to close our Bibles and desert its teachings. The New Testament is a polemic book from beginning to end....Every great Christian utterance, it may be said, is born in controversy. It is when men have felt compelled to take a stand against error that they have risen to the truly great heights in the celebrat..Where ..m, & be ye ..ner of me...For many (CHRISTIAN FAITH & THE DEFENSE OF THE FAITH)

C.-Practical Matters:

1-Gal. 2:1-10 (Ch. Council at Jerusalem. Circ... not for Gentiles)
2-Gal. 2:11-21 (Paul & Peter at Antio... Peter's practice ...
3-Phs. 4:2-3 (Frictioning be...
4-ILLUS--Ezra 4:1-3

II.-ADMONITIONS FROM ...

A.-The N.T. Texts:

1-Rom. 16:17-19
2-1 Cor. 5:9-13 (...
3-2 Cor. 6:14--7:1
4-Eph. 5:11(Have no ...
5-Phil. 3:17-19 (Be fo... to the truly ... walk) ... of truth."
6-2 Thess. 3:6 (Withdraw ...ourselves)
7-2 Thess. 3:14-15 (Note that man...Have no company with

--Believers may be in error while still being in the true faith of Christ
--Those in error need to be open to the Word & study it to learn & change
--GOD HELP US TO KNOW our Bibles well enough to help them individually, & to steer them into a BIBLE CHURCH

3-"HERESY"--Doctrinal departure from REVEALED TRUTH; teaching a doctrine which is not true to the Bible
--2 Tim. 2:24-26
--These are captive in the snare of the devil
--2 Pet. 2:1--"But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them & bring upon themselves swift destruction."
--Shows that heresies deal with CENTRAL DOCTRINES
--Historical examples
** Judaizers
** Gnostic or Paganizing thru philosophy
** Syncretistic or blending
--Current Examples
** Inspiration questioned
** Holy Spirit "re-defined"
** Separation repudiated
** Tongues & healing taught
** Eternal Security called a "damnable doctrine"
** Water Baptism & Lord's Supper not practiced
--Those who are heretics to a full-orbed N.T. faith are generally believers, but they are also generally against one or more truths of which they ARE QUITE CLEARLY AWARE
--They generally are quite willing to sacrifice TRUTH for the sake of COOPERATION, so compromise is their pattern
--Dangerous as heretics are, the worst thing about them is the "crop they produce" as a next generation of followers of their teaching---NO ABSOLUTES: NO MOORINGS: NO FAITH
--Again, we need to seek to instruct them if they are "open", though they seldom are

4-1 Cor. 11:18-19--"For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it. For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you."
--Heresies do exist in the true church
--Heresies generally are held by true believers
--Heresies give a CONTRAST to those who do hold the true faith

D.-Our Message:
1-Outline: I.-AREAS Of Concern:
II.-ADMONITIONS Of Scripture:
III.-ADVICE For Action:

"HOW TO HANDLE HERETICS" Rom. 16:17-19

INTRO: A.-Origination Of The Problem:
1-Acts 20:28--30 (READ IN UNISON)
2-WARNINGS--"Take heed unto yourselves"
--"And to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers"
3-WHY ??--Grevious wolves from the OUTSIDE will seek to "enter in"
--"Of your own selves" defectors from the INSIDE will depart from the faith
--Two-fold source of the church's defection
4-WHO is behind it??
--2 Cor. 11:13-15
--Such are "his (Satan's) ministers"

B.-Specific Terms:
1-"APOSTASY"
--Acts 21:21--"And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses,.."
--2 Thess. 2:3--"Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that THE Man of Sin be revealed, the son of perdition"
--Lit. APOSTASY=="to stand away from"
--An apostate is one who knowingly & willfully departs from the faith, but not necessarily from the outward profession of it.
** John Sutherlund Bonnell; Presbyterian who denies the RESURRECTION
**,Nels F. S. Ferre ; Methodist who denies the V.B. & the true HUMANITY of Christ
** James A. Pike; Episcopalian who denied the TRINITY & the Virgin Birth
** Gerald Kennedy; Methodist who denies Christ's DEITY
** Harry Emerson Fosdick; Baptist at Riverside Church in N.Y.--Noted for his modernist "SOCIAL GOSPEL" views
** E. Stanley Jones; Methodist who says: "I do not believe that the BIBLE is the revelation of God."
** JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES: UNITY: CHRISTIAN Sc.
--Apostates are UNBELIEVERS in the cloak of the Church, but denying its teachings as they come from the Bible
2-"ERROR"--Simply a case of ignorance
--Schools that don't teach the "whole counsel of God"
--Followers of men & systems received by tradition from others
--Lutherans; Baptismal regeneration
--Methodists; Free will apart from Divine Election
--ILLUS--Acts 19:1-6

Rev. A. Cecil Williams — [illegible] METHODIST?
look page

DEACONESSES

Rom 16:1-2

I.- CHARACTER

A.- A Ministry:

1- Deacon = Servant
2- Deaconess = Female Servant
3- Illus - Phoebe in Rom. 16:1-2 - Servant
- Succourer

B.- The Office:

1- Not "official" in N.T. - Not so listed in extra-canonical literature until 3rd century - DIDASCALIA
2- Certainly not "officious"
3- But functionary
4- Nothing wrong with it being an office today, but without the sanction of the N.T.

II.- CHARACTERISTICS

8 Positive
2 Negative

A.- 1 Tim. 3:11:

1- Female Deacons or Deaconesses in view. Not wives of Deacons; for no such requirement for Elder's Wives.
2- Grave - Serious
(1+) - Not frivolous in speech or mind
- Moderate dress, appearance + manner
- Keeps confidences
3- Not slanderers - not gossips
(1-) - not tale bearers
- Secrets are SECRET!
4- Sober - Temperate in ALL things
(2+) - No use of intoxicants
5- Faithful in all things - absolutely trustworthy
(3+) - dependable
- good example in godly life + habits + exercises

B.- 1 Tim 5:9-11:

1- Apparently this group began largely as widows, but not only these can serve the Lord
2-

over

(4+) 3- Well reported of for good works ... if she have diligently followed every good work (5:10a + 10d)

- proven already
- well rounded
- seeks out opportunities of service

2- Having been the wife of one husband (5:9b + 11)

(2-)
- Widow or Married to one husband.
- Doesn't disqualify if a 2nd marriage is valid because of death of 1st spouse,
- Marriage status unassailable
- Not "on the verge" either (5:11)

(5+) 4- If she have brought up children (5:10b)

- Experience in the home
- Not nec. to have borne the children, though that is usual
- Those children she has brought up are a credit.

(6+) 5- If she have lodged strangers (1 Tim 5:10c)

- Acts 16:15 - Lydia
- Heb. 13:1-2 - "Let brotherly love continue. Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares."
- Rom. 12:13 - "given to hospitality"
- Kind + friendly
- Hospitable
- One in whom folks can confide

(7+) 6- If she have washed the saints feet (5:10d)

- humble
- willing to do whatever tasks need doing
- 1 Cor. 16:15 "they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints"

(8+) 7- If she have relieved the afflicted (5:10e)

- experienced in aiding those in trouble
- Able to give help to the distressed

III. CAPACITIES or CONCERNS

A. IN THEIR EXAMPLE:

1- Pace - Setters
2- Spiritually
3- In Home
4- In Church
5- In Community
6- In Prayer

B.- IN THEIR SERVICES:

1- Serve X in community
2- Engage in benevolent work
3- Hospitality
4- Visitation — members
— attenders
— weekly calls
— newcomers
5- Prayer for Congregation
6- Baptism aid
7- Lord's Table Preparation
8- Church attendance recording
9- Counselling converts — women + children
10- Follow-up — " "
11- Shut-ins.

Woman to woman
Heart to heart
Need-seer to need-fulfiller
Mature to the unstable.

We grow so fond of our new friends,
But in brief time their furlough ends.
The shades are drawn to window sill
And house and yard are very still.

We bid them God-speed on their way,
And promise faithfully to pray—
But absence like a shade, we find,
Tends to obscure them from the mind.

Lord, cure us in this negligence,
And make our prayers their strong defense.
Thus reinforced by an unseen host,
He battles best who is prayed for most.

ORLA FREER

of the ten stations; and in the seven stations for which these seven people had been so faithfully praying, God had graciously answered in revival blessings."

7

C.-The Supplication-------"MISSIONARIES PLEA"

Do you hear them pleading, pleading
Not for wealth, comfort, power,
But that you, O Christian brother
Will but set aside an hour
Wherein they will be remembered
Daily at the Throne of Grace,
That the work which they are doing
In your life may have a place?

Do you know that they are longing
For the sympathetic touch
That is theirs when friends are praying
In the homeland very much,
That our God will bless their efforts
They are making in His Name,
And that souls with whom they're working,
With His love may be aflame?

Do you see them seeking, seeking
For the gift of priceless worth
That they count of more importance
Than all other gifts on earth?
Not the gold from rich men's coffers,
Nor the relief from any care--
Tis a gift that you can give them--
Tis the Christian's daily prayer.

Or... OVER for a substitute poem.

Selected

D.-The Solemn Declaration:

I
WILL
PRAY !!!!.....WILL YOU ??

2/23/86 O.K.B.C. #384--"What A Friend"
10/20/98 The Salina Bible Ch, Salina, PA # 377--"Teach Me To Pray"
#30--"Sweet Hour Of Prayer"

** Mental realm
** **Spiritual** realm
** Inspirational realm

7-Pray **ANTICIPATIVELY**, before events as well as after them
8-And....above all...D O P R A Y !!!

CONCLUSION:

A.-The **Standard**:

You pray for your missionaries and expect God to do miraculous things on their behalf. You expect them to live godly, Spirit-filled lives. You expect them to work in the heat of battle, looking to God to do mighty things, to change lives, to supply material needs, to defeat the purposes of Satan.

* But your missionaries expect these same things from you. Their God is your God, and He wants to be in you what He is in them. Only when you learn how to trust Him for your lives and for your every need in them will there result effectual prayer for missionaries.

* God does not have two standards of living--one for the missionary and one for those of us at home. He wants us both to live the same way---in utter dependence upon Him. He wants us both to count no sacrifice too great to make for Him. He wants us **both** to serve Him with hearts full of love and devotion. He wants us to **PRAY EFFECTUALLY** for one another.

B.-The **Specifics**:

"Seven Instead Of Ten"

In a missionary conference Rev. J. Sidlow Baxter told an arresting story of answered prayer on the mission field.

"A missionary and his wife, in charge of some ten stations felt constrained **to write** their Mission Director in the Homeland confessing that there seemed to be no progress whatever in their stations. Because of indifference, opposition and ignorance they had made no headway. The position seemed hopeless to human eyes.

The missionaries suggested to the Director that he try to **find ten people** who would each make **one** of these stations his or her **prayer object** and pray unceasingly for the work of the Lord in it. Time passed and things began to happen in **seven** of the stations. **Revival broke out**. The gospel was gladly received and great numbers were brought into the family of God and into Church Membership. But in the **other three** stations there was **no change**.

Again the missionaries wrote to the Home office Director describing what had happened in seven of the stations and expressing their anxiety concerning the other three. They asked him if he could suggest **any explanation**. It was not difficult for the Director to make clear the seeming mystery.

He had succeded in getting **seven** people **to pray for seven**

2-SPIRITUAL MATTERS--"MY SERVICE" (15:31) 4
- "...and that my service may be accepted of the saints"
- Ministry is the issue — that's why missionaries go to serve (5)
  - ** Effective
  - ** Accepted ++By the saints
- Spiritual warfare & battles are to be expected
  - ** Ephesians 6:10-20
  - ** Especially 6:19-20
- PROBLEMS
  - ** Jealousy
  - ** Strife
  - ** Divisions
  - ** Following of men, instead of the Lord
- Special geographic targets for future ministry
  - ** Guidance as to what to do
  - ** Enablement to accomplish what is discerned
  - ** EXAMPLE--Paul's goals
    - ++ Jerusalem now
    - ++ Rome soon - short term
    - ++ Spain as soon as possible

3-INSPIRATIONAL MATTERS--"WITH JOY" (15:32) long term
- "that I may come unto you with joy by the will of God
- Travel to them so as to invest in them also, as he had in so many other people and places
- Experience J O Y in all of life
  - ** Guidance along his pathway
  - ** Empowered by the Holy Spirit
  - ** Experiencing the will of God
  - ** Ministering for their good
- Great to know "GREAT JOY" (Acts 8:8)
  - ++ In Jesus
  - ++ With the saints
  - ++ Characteristic of a great church

4-RECIPROCAL MATTERS--"WITH YOU REFRESHED" (15:32 6)
- "...and may with you be refreshed"
- Several aspects
  - ** Giving to them
  - ** Getting from them
  - ** Refreshment from God on High
  - ** REST enjoyed from God
- PARTNERS in MINISTRY as co=workers
  - ** You at home where you labor
  - ** The missionary on front lines where he labors
- Refocusing
  - ** "Now the God of peace be with you" (15:33)
  - ** PEACE is one of the ruling ideas in Paul's mind and ministry
  - ** Especially appropriate at the end of his discourse (2 Cor. 13:11; Phil. 4:9; 1 Thess. 5:23)

D.-The MANNER Of Prayer For Missionaries:

1-Pray PERSONALLY, & not only in a prayer meeting — Privately
2-Pray SCRIPTURALLY, according to biblical principles
3-Pray INTELLIGENTLY, according to known details about your missionaries
4-Pray FAITHFULLY, in all seasons
5-Pray INTENSIVELY, for specific persons + needs
6-Pray INCLUSIVELY, ** Physical realm

-Different strategy emphases
2-Loneliness//Isolation//Depression
3-**Usefulness** of **spiritual gifts**
4-Acceptance by nationals
5-**TRUST**, so as to really minister
6-Development of leaders & followers
7-Deliverance from **distractions** & **digressions**
8-Sense of humor
9-Overcoming **temptation** — Co-Workers / Nationals

III-**HOW** SHOULD WE PRAY FOR MISSIONARIES?:

A.-The **METHOD** Of Prayer: (Rom. 15:30)

1-W H O ?? --". . .you, brethren"
2-W H Y ?? --"Now I beseech you" — Spiritual imperatives
3-W H A T ?? --"...strive together with me in your prayers"
--**Real work** to pray
--"**Striving together**" from **αγωνιζομαι**
** Fight, Labor fervently, Strive
** ILLUS--**As wrestlers**
** Cooperatively with Paul. Entering into his labors as a partner

TAG TEAM

B.-The **MOTIVE** Of Prayer: (Rom. 15:30) b

1-Answers the Question of **H O W ??**
2-Details--FOR the Lord Jesus' sake"
--"THRU the love of the Spirit"
--"TO God the Father"
--"For me" ** Personal concern for Paul
** "Paul felt how much it was worth to have God appealed to in his behalf." EXPOSITORS

C.-The **MATTERS** For Prayer: (Rom. 15:31-33)

1-P H Y S I C A L MATTERS---"DELIVERANCE" (15:31) a
--"that I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judea."
--**Many perils** from which deliverance is needed
** Foreign land
** Foreign people
** Foreign government
** Foreign food
** Foreign "beasties" that affect & afflict health
** Foreign language idioms
** Unbelievers
** Disrupters
** Disobedient to the truth
** Judaizers ** Considered Paul apostate from Judaism
** Considered Paul deficient in appreciation of the place of the LAW

** So we can live as we ought and serve as our Lords expects of us

3

C.-Paul's Examples Of Missionary Prayers:

1-Rom. 1:9-13
- -Paul prays----1:8-10
- -Paul's prayers--1:11-13
  - 1 To impart to them from his spiritual gift and for their establishment in the faith
  - 2 To experience mutual enrichment & comfort
  - 3 To have spiritual fruit among them

2-Rom. 10:1-4 -Hearts desire--INward element. Paul was prepared
- --Prayer to God--UPward element. God was besought
- --For Israel--PEOPLEward element. Salvation of sinners was his goal

WHY

D.-We Need To Pray For Missionaries:

1-TO OBEY God's commands to us

2-TO STRETCH our horizons beyond our family circle

3-TO BECOME INVOLVED in our great joint task
- -Not "his work"
- -Not "The missionary's field"
- -But OUR MINISTRY TOGETHER !!
- -Blessing by becoming involved

II. WHAT SHOULD WE PRAY ABOUT FOR MISSIONARIES?:

A.-Pray About The OBVIOUS THINGS:

1-Physical health
2-Emotional stability
3-Financial provisions
4-Adjustments -Climate
- -Culture
- -Coworkers

5-Spiritual life VS BUSYNESS !!
6-Safety -Plane//Car//Motorbike
- -Snakes//Bugs//Animals
- -Officials//Army//Guerilla warfare
- -Spiritual opposition//Satan

7-Converts -Saved
- --Growing in numbers & spiritually
- --Faithful in attendance, giving & service
- --Congregated church established

8-Family -Husband//Wife
- -Parent//Child
- --Separation from folks "back home"
- -Education of children

9-Temptation to pride as AMERICANS in another land & culture

10-CHURCHES

B.-Pray About The NON-OBVIOUS THINGS:

1-Adjustments -Different foods
- -Different temperaments of co-workers
- -Different ideas about "doubtful things"

Coworkers Nation als

C.-The Information About Prayer:

1-Outline:

I.-WHY Should We Pray For Missionaries?

II.-WHAT Should We Pray About For Missionaries?

III.-HOW Should We Pray For Missionaries?

2-Prop: It is essential that Christians pray knowledgeably and specifically for their missionary co-workers to be effective. — Missions is OUR TASK!

I.-WHY SHOULD WE PRAY FOR MISSIONARIES?:

A.-Missionaries Need Our Prayers:

1-Frequent words of need--Funds
--Equipment
--Relationships
--MOST OF ALL---PRAYER!!

2-What do they mean?
- -Funds are really what is must important??
- -Give us the equipment if we are to work most efficiently for God?
- --Relationships need the grease of God's intervention??

--PRAYER ** Pious cliche
** Personal need
** Provision which includes all the rest of their needs!!

3-FACTS--It is WORK to pray !!
--When I pray, I get concernedly involved !
--I support with money and commitment those ministries for which I pray !!

4-Examples--People's support of the Reiters for 23 years of Full Time ministry at A.B.C.
--Reiter's support of HEIJERMANS and WEF
--HEART and INVOLVEMENT go together!!

5-Biblical expressions:
--1 Thess. 5:25--"Brethren, pray for us"
--2 Thess. 3:1--"Finally, brethren, pray for us..."
--1 Pet. 4:7--"...be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer."
--Jude 20--"...praying in the Holy Ghost."

B.-God Commands Our Prayers:

1-Matt. 9:38--Prayer command as to how to get laborers to the harvest fields
- --Not optional, but obligational
--Preceding Elements ** CONDITION of the needy
** COMPASSION of the hea[illegible]t
--Way to blend those elements into meeting the evident need is to PRAY FOR LABORERS

2-1 Tim. 2:1-3
--Prayer for ALL becomes inclusive of prayer for the LOST
--WHY?? ** Their salvation? Only indidentally
** Our peaceful society so as to get on with the job of reaching the unsaved

"PRAYING FOR MISSIONARIES" Rom. 1:1-13; 15:30-33

(1)

INTRO:

A.-An Incident Of Prayer:

A certain missionary and his companion in Malaya had to walk some distance to collect a sum of money which had been sent to a bank on their account. Night overtook them before they could reach home, so committing themselves to God they lay down to sleep on the lonely hillside, and finished their journey the next morning.

Some weeks later a man who came to the hospital for treatment stared at the missionary & said, "I have seen you before."

"No," replied the missionary, "I don't think we have met."

"Oh, yes we have," said the man. "You were sleeping on a hillside a few weeks ago. Several of us saw you at the bank and followed you, intending to rob you when it was dark, but we didn't dare because of the soldiers."

"SOLDIERS?" The missionary laughed. There were no soldiers with us, my friend."

The bandit was adamant. "YES, there were--we counted them. There were sixteen of them and they had swords."

The missionary humored the man and dismissed it as a hallucination....

....After telling the incident while on furlough the missionary was approached by a friend who asked, "What date was it when you camped on the hillside?" The missionary found the date in his diary and his questioner checked the date in his own appointment book. "T NIGHT," he said, "we had our weekly prayer meeting. Your name was brought forward for prayer, and," he added, "there were sixteen of us in the meeting that night."

B.-The Importance Of Prayer:

In the exciting missionary biography, GOFORTH OF CHINA, the story is told of a young couple who had gone to a difficult African area as missionaries-----to an area known as the white man's grave.

On leaving they had told their home church, "We are willing to take the risk and go if you, our home circle, will promise to HOLD THE ROPES."

Less than two years later, the wife and baby had died from a dreaded fever. Realizing that his days too were numbered, the husband returned home.....but he had not sent word ahead of his coming. Arriving at the hour of Wednesday Prayer Meeting at his home church, he slipped in unnoticed and took a back seat.

He arose at the close of the meeting and with death written on his face, said, "I AM YOUR MISSIONARY. My wife and child are buried in Africa and I have come home to die. This evening I listened anxiously as you prayed, for some mention of your missionary to see if you were keeping your promise. BUT IN VAIN !! I see now why I am a failure as a missionary. It is because YOU HAVE FAILED TO HOLD THE ROPES!!!"

3-Military Service--VOLUNTARY & BY COSCRIPTION

4-Biblical Foundations of responsibility

a.-"the SALT of the earth" anr "the LIGHT of th world" (MATT. 5:13-14)

b.-Evangelize the lost

c.-Premillennialists do not see any divine dut to Christianize the world. Our obligation is not to bring the world to Christ, but to bring Christ to the world.

***

E.-Prayer Involvement By Believers:

1-The text--I Tim. 2:1-2

2-The terms

a.-SUPPLICATION==Entreaty; Always to God; Matters of serious impact & import to us

b.-PRAYERS==Most frequently used term for address to God. Always to God. Adoration & address

c.-INTERCESSIONS==Seeking the presence & hearing of God in behalf of others; Intervening

g.-GIVING OF THANKS==Expression of JOY Godward. A fruit of the Spirit

3-The kinds of prayer
--Faithful
--Fervent
--Specific
--Daily; Frequent

4-The reasons

a.-"...that we may live peaceful & quiet lives in all godliness &holiness" (2:2)

b.-God desires government leaders to become Christians.(2:3-4)

CONCLUSION: Biblical issues are different from political issues! THEOCRACY of Israel is not The USA!

A. The ISSUE--NOT Whether Christians Are Innvolved Or Not
--BUT To What Extent Are We To Be Involved

NB

B.-Principles To Guide Our Involvement:

1-The Church's strength is not dependent on political strength or "clout"

2-The Church & the Christian must address the MORAL issue of the day, & articulate the biblical viewpoint

NB

3-Our speech & our stand must be BOTH:
--A deterent of evil & judgment, and
--A living out righteousness in our lives.

4- The Christian needs to be a steward of BOTH his privileges + responsibilities to God + to country

HillTop Bapt. Ch - 10/3/04

6

b.-"For the Lord's sake, for it is His will" (1 Pet. 2:13, 15)

c.-"He does not bear the sword in vain" (Rom.13:4)

d.-Because civil authorities are "God's servants" (Rom. 13:4)

e.-Because of personal "conscience" (Rom. 13:5)

B.- Respect For Those In Authority:

1-"HONOR"=="to fix a value upon" (1 Pet. 2:17; Rom. 13:7)

2-EXAMPLES--Daniel's teaching & Nebuchadnezzar's lesson that "the Most High is sovereign over the kingdoms of men & gives them to anyone He wishes."(Dan. 4:17+

--Peter & Paul wrote commands when NERO was the Emperor of Rome. Respect is due the office of Leadership.

3-REASONS--a.-High Priest & Paul

Acts 23:3-5 "Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall; for sittest thou to judge me after the Law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to thr Law? And they that stood by said, 'Revilest thou God's High Priest? Then said Paul, I knew not , brethren, that he was the high priest; for it is written, 'Thou shalt not speak evil of the High Priest of thy people.'

b.-God sets over the kingdom of men "the lowliest of men." (Dan. 4:17)

C.-Financial Support For Services:

1-Services needed which governments supply

--Roads
--Law & order
--Public buildings
--Government--Executive, Legislative & Judicial
--Foreign relations
--National defense

2-How are these services paid for???--TAXATION!!

--Property taxes
--Use taxes
--Income taxes
--Trade taxes
--Tariffs on imports or exports

3-BIBLICAL PRECIDENT: "Render unto Caesar that which is Caesar;s" (Mark 12:17; Matt. 22: 21; Luke 20:25; Rom. 13:6-7)

D.-Implications Concerning Involvement With Government:

1-Participation by personal involvement

a.-Not directly addressed in Scripture w/ commands

b.-Role models do exist--Joseph, Daniel, Nehemiah, Ethiopian Eunuch, Cornelius the Centurian, Sergus Paulus, Deputy of Cyprus, Phillipian Jailor

2-Participation by VOTING & PUBLIC SERVICE

Appropriate privilege // Actual responibility!

5

3-EXAMPLES: --S.S men in Germany during W.W.II, assigned to kill & incinerate Jews because they were Jews, without trial or conviction of crimes

--Hessian Anabaptists in the 16th century. Having been accused of seddition, their response was "These who are not obedient to authorities...should be punished with the sword by the Imperial Edict. We do not want to be disobedient to the worldly authority. If we have done evil, then we accept the judgment" (Geisler, 163)

* --Abortion of human life

* --Euthanasia of the old or the imperfect

4-Revolutions in Scripture are not condoned

-Korah against Moses & Aaron

-Absalom against his father David

-Jeroboam against Rehoboam after Solomon died

-Against the wicked Athaliah, who was killed && & Joash was installed as King was a divinely approved exception in order to keep the blood line of Messiah preserved (2 Chron. 22-23)

-Principle of Prov.. 24:21--"Fear the LORD and the King, my son, and do not join with the rebellious."

-"By contrast to this premillennial perspective, it is consistent with postmillennialism to use arms to overthrow one's government if it falls short of God;s demands." (Geisler, 164)

5-Herein lies the crucial difference between premillennial & postmillennial perspectives on the Christian's relationship to civil government

NB

III.-THE CHRISTIAN'S RESPONSIBILITIES TO GOVERNMENT:

A.-Submission or Obedience To Those In Authority:

1-Commanded by God:

God's Word is CLEAR

1 Pet. 2:13-14--" Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake, whether it be to the King, as supreme, or unto governors, as unto them that are sent of him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well."

Rom. 13:1--"Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power, but of God; the powers that be are ordained of God."

Titus 3:1--"Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, yo be ready to every good work..."

--James 4:17--"Therefore, to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin."

2-REASONS: a.-Punishing evil & protecting those who do good." (Rom. 13: 3-4)

c.-The belief that only Christ's return will bring in the millennial Kingdom of Jesus Christ. "Premillenarians, on the other hand, do not believe the millennium will come about by any political process continuous with the present." (Geisler, 155)

d.-Charles Hodge--"We are to obey all that is in actual authority over us, whether their authority be legitimate or unjust." (Commentary on the Epistle to the Romans, 1886, reprint by Eerdmans, 406)

Amill. perspective

C.-Is Disobedience To Government Ever Allowed??:

1-Civil government is ordained of God for all men by God (Gen. 1:28; 9:6). Based upon a cultural mandate in creation, not in a Christian mandate to preach the Gospel.

NB

2-Disobedience is allowed ONLY when government USURPS God's authority!

3-EXAMPLES:--When government does not allow worship of God(Ex. 5:1-3).

" " commands believers to kill innocent children (Ex.1:15-21)

" " " that God's servants be killed 1 Kgs.18)

" " " believers to worship idols (Dan. 3)

" " " " to pray only to a man (Dan. 6)

" " forbids believers to propagate the gospel (Acts 4: 17-19)

" " commands believers to worship a man (Rev.13

4-PRINCIPLE: Whereas believers are always to obey governments whenit takes its place under God, believers should never obey government when it usurps the place of God. !!

D.-Implications Concerning Participation In Government:

1-Disobedience is NOT ALLOWED simply because government limits religious freedom. Rather, government must NEGATE FREEDOM DENY if it may lawfully be disobeyed

a.-Acceptable limitations--Zoning laws
--Parking limitations
--Safety & Fire codes on buildings

b.-Unacceptable limitations
--Mandating practices contrary to Scripture ABORTION SAME SEX MARRIAGE
--Eliminating freedoms of a religious nature
** NO PRAYER to God
** NO ASSEMBLY to woship

2-Christian non-compliance to oppressive laws should be a REFUSAL, not a REVOLT !!!

a.-The disobedience should be passive, not active

b.-Persons should be submissive, but they should not be insubordinate

c.-Even when a believer cannot submit to the Law, he must be willing to submit to the consequences of his disobedience to the Law

--Recent Examples** Fracis Schaeffer
** Pat Robertson
** Tim La Haye
**Jerry Fallwell
** Franklin Graham

***--Premills believe that there will be no true Theocract on earth until Jesus Christ returns to rule & reign

--Premills do not believe the millennium will come about by any political process continuous with the present, but by insisting on a divine, cataclysmic & supernatural inauguration of the REIGN OF CHRIST on earth.

--BENEFITS **Emphasis on being SALT & LIGHT
**Relieves of any divinely imposed duty to Christianize a lost world
**Duty to EVANGELIZE
**Thus, premills do not seek to set up a a distinctly Christian government. BUT they do seek to work for good government

NB

B-
B.-Civil Government Is Ordained By God For All Mankind:

1-NOT based on ** The 10 Commandments, because they were not given to all mankind, but given to the Jews. If civil Law were built upon the 10 Commandments, there would be no freedom of religion for polytheists, Taoists, Buddhists, Hindus, Islamists, secular humanusts Or secularists.

NB

** NEITHER is it based upon SPECIAL REVELATION given only to Jews & Christians. Thus, religious pluralism can prevail. ONLY when Christ returns will He pluck out and separate the wheat from the tares.

2-BUT based upon ** God's revelation in nature given to all nations in all cultures in all ages.

IMPORTANT!

** Thus, civil Law , based upon natural Law, lays no specifically religious obligation on people. "The supreme power of any state has no right to impose the profession or practice of any one peculiar religion upon the people." (Isaac Watts, The Works of the Rev. Isaac Watts, 356)

3-Supporting Evidence:

a.-The view that God's revelation in nature is the basis for human government

b.-A belief in religious pluralism. "Premillenarians, unlike postmillennialists, do not attempt to set up a distinctly Christian governmenth but rather, they work for good governmen t" (Geisler, "A Dispensational Premillennial View of Law & Government",Living Ethically..155)

3-Prohibition on preaching by Peter (Acts 4:18-20)

(2)

C.-Modern Parallels & ExAmples:

1-CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE--Lunch counter sit-ins
--Refusal to register for the draft
--Burned draft cards
--Running away to Canada
--Selma march for racial equality
--Pro-life demonstrations & actions

2-CIVIL PROTESTS--At Abortion Clinics
--Picketing thr White House or United Nations

3-"...many who **defy** national, state & local laws in the name of conscience or religion seem to expect **exemption** from the **consequences** of their defiance. They apparently think that religion or conscience is a justifiable reason for BREAKING THE LAW." (John A. Witmer, Living Ethically in Two Worlds in the 90's, Victor Books, 1990, 116)

D.-**ALTERNATIVES** To Tensions: There Are Answers!

--Seek to change the laws which are not good laws through initiatives & legislative processes (Due Process)

2-Challenge unjust laws through the court systems (Get Laws changed)

3-Run for public office & support good candidates who do

4-ACCEPT THE **CONSEQUENCES** of any civil disobedience against unjust laws---NO ONE CAN HAVE IT BOTH WAYS !!!! (NB) (NB)

II.-QUESTION OF BASIC FOUNDATION FOR CIVIL LAW & HUMAN GOVERNMENT:

A. Three Theological Views: HERMANEUTICS

1-POSTMILLENNIALISM: = Bring the world to readiness for Mill.

--Early American tradition was largely dominated by post-mill thought carried over from Romanism

--TODAY not a single conservative Seminary in USA teaches a Post-Mill perspectve on prophecy

--THEONOMISTS are the only "remnant"

History demonstrates the falsity of Post-Mill. view

2-AMILLENNIALISTS:

--These have come close to setting up their own Kingdom in the Chuch ** Calvin;s Geneva
** R.C. CHURCH 's Augustinian The City OF God

--Nothing inherent in AMILL demands that Christians politically prepare for the setting up of Christ's Kingdom

Church inherits Israel's earthly blessings

--AMILL theologians look ahead to Christ's coming eternal rule as discontinuous from the present plan of God

3-PREMILLENNIALISTS: (a biblical perspective that it is necessary for Christ to return to earth BEFORE a godly Kingdom on earth can be established)

--I.M. HALDEMAN--"...trying to save the world by socialism was like cleaning & decorating the staterooms on a sinking ship."

--Many PREMILLS involved in Social Matters:

* A.C. Dixon * A.J. Gordon * WCTU
* James Gray * D.L. Moody
* Wm. B. Reilly * YMCA/YWCA

1

INTRO:

A.-Blind Nationalism (== Civil Religion):
1-"My country, Right OR Wrong
2-Hitler's 3rd Reich & Ayrian supremacy over Jews
3-Christians can & should be patriots
4-ALSO, they should **judge policies** & **programs** of their government & leaders by the Word of God +Candidates

B.-World Citizenship (==Nationalism as an anachronism):
1-Considers national governments as **unnecessary** & undesirable holdovers from a less enlightened past
2-Spaceshipearth where all men are brothers & citizens of the world--Patriotism demeaned & viewed as evil
--Citizenships renounced
3-Welfare of all men as inseparably bound together
*4-National states of biblical times & today are not contrary to God's will
5-Patriotism & love of country are not sinful

C.-Civic Indifference:
1-Forms of political isolationism
--They pay taxes, support the police & serve in Armed Forces
--BUT they do not participate in the political process
2-Forms of political ignorance
--Not involved in processes of government beyond voting
--Uninformed on issues & candidates
--Excuse their detachment by being preoccupied with spiritual affairs
--Contribute to the low estate of politics by their indifference
→ --VIOLATE Scripture which COMMANDS "Honor the King" (1 Pet. 2:17) & "...make request for Kings, and all those in authority" (1 Tim. 2:1-2)

D.-Civic Irresponsibility:
1-Stresses spiritual responsibility as **THE** priority OVER earthly citizenship
2-**REFUSAL**--To Vote
--To salute the flag
--To serve in Armed Forces
--To register for military responsibility
Both are Scriptural
3-Though quick to shun responsibilities of earthly citizenship, they are usually quick to **DEMAND** BENEFITS & rights when these are threatened

II.-INEVITABLE TENSIONS:

A.-Conflicting Demands:
1-Kingdom of God & righteousness SPIRITUAL
2-Kingdom of earth & it's duties PHYSICAL
Tug-of-war

B.-Biblical Examples of Conflicting Demands:
1-Requirement to bow & worship an IDOL-(Dan. 3) Ex. 1:15-17 Kill boy babies
2-Decree prohibiting prayer to any except DARIUS (Dan. 6)

--Standing for truth & righteousness in public life, as well as in private integrity

--ILLUS--Over a hundred years De Tocqueville of France visited America. Upon his return home, he wrote:

"I sought for the greatness of America in he her harbors and rivers and fertile fields, and her mines and commerce. It was not there. Not until I went into the churches and heard her pulpits flame with righteousness did I understand the greatness of her power. America is GREAT because she is GOOD; and if America ever ceases to be good, America will cease to be great."

6-WE CHRISTIANS ought to be in the vanguard in living

"OUR CHRISTIAN DUTY
TO GOVERNMENT"

Westbrae--10/8/72--# 80 — "Like A Mighty Sea"
95 — "Are You Washed In The Blood Of The Lamb?"

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

6-"Honor"--This relates to THE POSITION which he holds
--Not necessarily for reasons of personal appreciation of the man or his conduct
--But because Government that loses respect will not long endure
--Country usually gets the kind of government it deserves
--We need to PRACTICE respect for the offices of government and the officers of government
--We also need to INSTILL respect in our children

CONCLUSION:

A.-Attitudes We Need:

1-Recognize the DIVINE ORIGIN of human government

2-Realize that "RESISTANCE to any authority--whether in the home, in school, in the office or factory, or even in the Church---is contrary to the revealed purpose of God."(J. Furman Miller)

3-Refuse to RATIONALIZE AWAY what is evil as being
--ENVIRONMENTALLY CONDITIONED
--HEREDITARILY pre-determined
--These are the current psychologically acceptable "cop-outs"

B.-Duties We Owe:

1-PRAYER for our government (1 Tim. 2:1-2; Gen. 18)

2-OBEDIENCE or SUBMISSION--To all the laws
--Not just the ones we are in favor of, or happen to like

3-HONOR--Elected officials
--Servicemen
--Police & Firemen
--Judiciary
--Even Bureaucrats

4-PAY YOUR TAXES--This is in the believer's interest
--Without government so financed, there would be no security, no civilization & no prosperity
--A christian's duty includes both---PRAYING & PAYING

5-UPHOLDING OF THE COUNTRY

--Voting--D. L. Moody was known for his common sense & his application of Christian principles to everyday life. He once met a well-known evangelist just before an important election. "What do you think about the current political outlook?", Moody asked. The other man replied: "I don't know anything about the political situation. My citizenship is in heaven." "BETTER GET IT DOWN HERE ON EARTH for the next 30 days," was Moody's wise comment.

--Working for orderly ways of improving & correcting our government

--Serving** Elected official
** Appointive post
** Drafted into service

** Church is not a policeman, but a gospel-living & gospel-propagating organization
** State is not charged with the duty of religious instruction, but of legal protection.

III.-THE SUPPORT OF GOVERNMENT: (Rom. 13:6-7):

A.-Position Among Men:

1-Rom. 13:6

2-"PAY TRIBUTE"--Government serves as a servant of God
--Therefore, submission to government is considered as submission to God
--Laws of CALIFORNIA & of the USA are as binding upon us as is John 3:16
--Both are THE WORD OF GOD to believers

3"God's ministers"--The term is not "servants" (δουλοι)
--But "Liturgists of God" (λειτουργοι)
--They do a ministry to Him

4-PRAY FOR THEM
--1 Tim. 2:1-2
--Primary area of support to our government
--Even abuse of authority by government does not excuse the believer from obligation as a citizen
--PRAYER FOR LEADERS
** Not a siding with their policies
** But a duty as a part of the nation
** COULD CHANGE conditions
** Prov. 21:1--"The king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: He turneth it whithersoever He will."

B.-Payment From Men:

1-Rom. 13:7

2-"Render"--This is an Aorist Imperative
--"All their dues"=="What is due them"
--NO SHORTING; NO CHEATING

3-"Tribute"--Taxes which were to be paid
--TO TEMPLE support, even though the priesthood was corrupt (Lk. 21:2-3
--TO ROMANS as subjects & acconquered race (Mt. 22:17-21

4-"Custom"--Poll taxes to vote
--Ground or property taxes
--Income taxes
--Trade Taxes
--Mt. 17:27--"Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, & take up the fish that first cometh up; & when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money; that take, & give unto them for me & thee."

5-"Fear"=="Conscientious regard & awe for men into whose hands God has placed governmental authority."
--This relates to attitude toward THE MAN

man's life
** Gen. 4:10-11; 14-15
** Man FAILED, so God adds additional restraints in the form of...
--Human Government ** Perpetually in force (
** Gen. 8:22
** Capital (HEAD) Punishment instituted
** Gen. 9:5-6
** Confirmed 1000 years later by Moses
** Num. 35:30-34
** NEVER REPEALED; Never modified
** More later (Message--Gen.9:5-6)

5-What about MILITARY SERVICE in behalf of one's country????
--Can this be done without violation of God's prohibition?
--Beyond our scope in this message
--BUT ** Soldiers ask question to John the Baptist
** Luke 3:10-14
** No advice to leave the Army, but to do their duty without avarice while in it
** Cornelius was saved & continued as a Centurion in the Roman army (Acts 10:22)
** "KILL" in Ex. 20:13=="DO MURDER" and refers to a deliberate act with premeditation
** Both the Police and the Military act in order to maintain peace and order for the society

6-"Be Afraid" or "FEAR"--Present Imperative (Rom. 13:4)
--Avoidable by "DOING GOOD"
--Unavoidable by those who are doing evil
--ILLUS--Cry of "POLICE BRUTALITY" is made by the lawbreaker, not by the law-abider.

C.-The Purpose Of Government:
1-Official Purposes--Just regulation of society (1)
--Protection of the law-abiding (2)
--Punishment of the evil-doers (3)

2-Personal Purposes
--Rom. 13:5
--Relates to the individual citizen
--Subject to Gov't ** FOR WRATH'S SAKE to keep from being caught doing wrong
** FOR CONSCIENCE' SAKE because we do not want to do what we know is wrong in God's sight
--Tillich--"If law is not internalized in conscience, then conscience must be externalized in law...Laws are not passed to make bad people good, but innocent people safe."

3-Place Government should hold:
--ROME subjects the state to the Church
--COMMUNISM subjects the Church to the state (and so did Facism & Socialism)
--CHRISTIANITY co-ordinates each in a proper role

3-Orderly government is part of God's provision, even in a wicked world

4-God instituted Human Governments:
- --None in Eden
- --None before the FLOOD
- --HUMAN WICKEDNESS ran rampant
- --Gen. 6:5, 11, 12
- --God judged man's sin with the Flood
- --Human Government instituted
- --Gen. 9:8-9, 15-16

5-Because Government is "OF GOD", we ought not to SPEAK EVIL of our leaders

6-ILLUS--Acts 23:1-5

II.-THE SUBJECTION TO GOVERNMENTS: (Rom. 13:3-5):

A.-The Principle Of Government:

1-Practices of Government--13:3
- --PROVIDE PROTECTION for right-doing of their subjects
- --ILLUS--Paul used Roman authority for his personal protection (Acts 22:25-26)
- --PROVOKE FEAR for evil-doing
- --Because they are THERE to apprehend the evil-doers

2-Performance--"DO GOOD" (present imperative)
- --1 Pet. 3:13
- --1 Pet. 4:15
- --Believer has no need to fear the authorities if he is DOING GOOD
- --God will protect His children
- --ILLUS--1 Sam. 26:9-11

3-Praise of Government--No fear of its agents
- --Seldom WORDS of praise, but even that comes occasionally
- --ILLUS--Man stopped by a Traffic Officer to be CONGRATULATED for his safe driving

B.-The Punishment By Government:

1-Rom. 13:4

2-"Minister (deacon) of God"-----FOR GOOD
- --Serving God as well as man
- --He's there to do good in your behalf

3-PRACTICING EVIL--Characteristic of the unsaved
- --Too often also true of believers
- --Ample cause for FEAR
- --He has the authority & power to bring judgment upon you

4-DISPENSATIONAL "BUILDING BLOCKS"
- --Innocence--Gen. 1:28
- --Moral Responsibility--Gen. 3:6-7

** No man had the right to take another

--Caesars
--Divine Right of Kings (Monarchy)
--Dictatorships
--Democracies
--Socialism
--Communism

3-Generally governments are friendly to those who live orderly & law-abiding lives, though there have been significant exceptions to this

4-To refuse subjection to the state--Leads to LAWLESSNESS
--CONTRARY to God's revealed will in the Word

5-Outline: I.-THE SUBJECT OF GOVERNMENTS:
II.-THE SUBJECTION TO GOVERNMENTS:
III.-THE SUPPORT OF GOVERNMENTS:

6-PROP:--Learn what is the God-given place of human government
--Learn what God expects of me in relation to such government

I.-THE SUBJECT OF GOVERNMENTS: (Rom. 13:1-2):

A.-Subjection To Government: (Rom. 13:1-2)

1-Addressed to "EVERY SOUL" or "EVERY PERSON"---No exceptions

2-"Be subject"=="Be in subjection" (13:1)
--Present Imperative
--Military term of "ranking oneself under for leadership & protection"
--1 Pet. 2:14-15
--Tit. 3:1--"Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to be ready to do every good work."
--Same term used in Eph. 5:21, 22 & Lk. 2:51

3-Initial reason for this subjection--13:2
--Vengeance is God's work (seen above in 12:19)
--Government is one of God's means for dealing with wrong-doers

4-Resistance to God's ordained governments, then, is not an option for the obedient believer

Qualification here when Sp. values are compromised — Deal w/ that under CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE.

B.-Source Of Government:

1-Rom. 13:1b

2-No ruler except by permission of God
--Dan. 4:17--"This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men."
--John 19:11--"Jesus answered, thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin."
--"Ordained"=="Established" (Perfect tense)

"THE CHRISTIAN'S DUTY TO HIS GOVERNMENT"
or
"THE CHRISTIAN AND THE POWERS THAT BE"
or
"THE CHRISTIAN CITIZENSHIP CONCEPT"
or
"LIVING IN TWO WORLDS"

Rom. 13:1-7
1 Pet. 2:13-17
Titus 3:1

INTRO: A.-The Problem In General:

1-Have you ever noticed that the difficulties that a person has in his life & personality TEND to brought over into his christian experience also?

2-EXAMPLES--Temper
--Dishonesty
--Covetousness
--Sloppiness
--Sex permissiveness or perversion
--Attitudes toward governments....etc.

B.-The Problem In Specifics:

1-Just a few years before Paul wrote ROMANS, the Jews IN ROME rebelled against Claudius Caesar (Acts 18:2) and were driven from that city

2-Jewish attitudes were QUITE DIFFERENT from most of the people brought under the Roman Empire

3-Most others submitted easily
--To Roman armies
--To Roman government
--To Roman laws

4-Jews were different
--Always a turbulent people
--Ever dreaming of a Messiah
--Continually plotting revolt against Rome
--Despising & insulting their conquerors
--Thought that Jews were RESPONSIBLE TO GOD ALONE, and that any king was a usurper

5-The Church numbered in her fellowship MANY JEWS
--Paul considered it needful that they be instructed in a NEW PERSPECTIVE
--Rom. 13:1-7 (read)
--Paul didn't stand alone in this view
--1 Pet 2:13-17 (read)
--BOTH Apostles' exhortation to submissiveness to government is based on the principle: "For there is no power but of God; and the powers that be are ordained of God." (Rom. 13:1b)

C.-The Problem In Context:

1-What kind of government then?
--Roman Caesars--NERO was on the throne
--Cruel & barbaric
--Often not "equal justice" for all
--Paul was not talking about GOOD or BAD government, but about government itself

2-Through history the problem has changed somewhat from period to period

Rom. 12:1

MY ALL FOR HIM

1. My Eyes.....Hebrews 12:1-3
   Fixed on Christ
2. My Ears.....Psalms 40:5-8; Jn. 10:27
   Hearing and Heeding Him
3. My Hands.....Ephesians 4:28
   Busily Working for Others
4. My Feet.....Hebrews 12:1; Isa. 40:30-31
   Running His Appointed Race
5. My Mind.....Isaiah 26:3; Rom. 12:2
   Stayed on Him for Peace
6. My Heart.....1 Peter 3:15; Col. 3:16
   Kept for His Occupancy
7. My Body.....Romans 12:1
   A Holy, Living Sacrifice

(3) My Tongue — Jas. 3:3-13 — 1 Cor. 14:15-16

Dan. 1:8 — Pure

Gen. 22

Hymns — All For Jesus — 316
I Surrender All — 348

Prayer Mtg — Westbrae — 9/4/63.

His Way W/ Thee — 346
He Ransomed Me — 322
All For Jesus — 316
Lord, Speak To Me — 337

3-the "HOW" of non-conformity is seen in Col. 3:1-3
"seek" & "set"
a-get into the Word
b-get into fellowship with the Father
c-get into fellowship with other believers
d-be regular in worship-- Heb. 10:25
e-get into service for God

C.-"but be ye transformed, by the renewing of your mind."

God's Inner-Working

1.-Imperative verb in Gk.--speaks from one will to the will of the reader or hearer

2.-Passive--receiving the action--Work of God in you as He alone can renew the mind. Comes after you & I meet the requirements of Yielding or Presenting & Being not conformed.

3.-Meaning of "transformed" is "transfigured"--Mt. 17
Word used in 2 Cor. 3:18..... A metamorphisis
egg-----> caterpillar---------> moth

Conclusion.--1.-God wants us for Himself NOW
2.-God gives the recipie.
3.-ILLUS--Harbor at Panama City
3 line up lights of the well-pleasing sacrifice of the Body to God
a-present or yield your bodies
b-be not conformed
c-but be ye transformed
Let us line up on God's harbor lights of the yielded life.
Let us do it now!!!!!!!!!



Living For Jesus -346

Read Romans. 12:1-21---Text-Rom. 12:1-2 ~~"A Sacrifice Well~~ ~~Pleasing To God"~~

The Sacrifice Of Your Body

Intro: A.-God Saves, but is interested in our life as well as our preparation for death.

B.-God desures US, NOW as a peculiar possession unto Himself.

C.-Cost God to save us----it will cost us to give ourselves to Him.

I-THE BASIS OF GIVING SELF TO GOD

A.-The Beseeching of God--Contra the law in which "thou shalt not" was the rule.

1-it is a reaching out of the heart of God to ours.

2-"Therefore" ---on the basis of what has gone before.

a.-condemnation of sin 1:18-3:21

b.-justification of sinner 3:22-5:21

c.-sanctification of the child of God 6:1-8:39

d.-vindication of God in His dealings 9-11

3.-"the mercies"---what God has done for you. In spite of popular misconceptions, Christianity is not doing for God Rather, a Christian is one for whom God has done everything, and He has given us the privilege of giving ourselves to Him.

B.-The Appeal--"present your bodies a living sacrifice"

Heb. 10:18 with 1 Pet. 2:5

3000-578 (3)

1-Contrast O. T. Sacrifices & us.

a-costly---God wants what you have.

b-continually--God wants us once & for all with continuing effect

c-animals--God wants YOU

d-dead--God wants you alive

2-What is a sacrifice?---something you give up completely to God. No holding back-----illus. Acts 5:1-11

3-Why give yourself a sacrifice to God?????

a.-What He is----------Rev. 1:5a

b.-What He has done for us Rev. 1:5b

c- What he will make us to be Rev. 1:6

d.-The natural, normal, sensible thing to do with what you have is to give it to the one who has done all for you. illus. 2 Sam. 24:24 Appreciation.

4-Reasonable service--Does God ask too much?? We must answer this question!! Must agree with God.

II.-THE "HOW" OF GIVING SELF TO GOD.

A.-"Present" (=YIELD) your bodies."

Positive

1-specific once-for-all realization of God's claim. 1 Cor. 6:19-20

2-specific once-for-all response to God's claim--YIELD

3-Daily RECKONING it still to be true & operative.

/-"write it down as true"

B.-"Be ~~ye~~ not conformed to this world"---Gk. "stop being"

Negative

1-conformed = moulded after, or attached to

2-must take a positive stand for Christ & these attachments will be seen in their proper light. ILLUS. 1 Thess. 1:9

SEE ALSO UNDER LEV. 22:17-33

** CAUTION---Don't be a "GADDITE", flitting from one source of counsel to another, but not making any decision at all

** Pick wisely those from whom you solicit advice

** ILLUS---George Palmer's contact in Omaha with a man who was out of the Lord's place for his life and who knew it. He had sought out FOUR DIFFERENT MEN OF GOD for advice. Each one had told him the same thing about his problem and how to correct it.

Still, he hadn't done anything about it at all.....Needed to GET MOVING

Don't sit when Godly counsel says "MOVE"

CONCLUSION:

A.-Recapitulation:

1-ABSOLUTE SUBMISSION to the WORD of God
2-ABSOLUTE SUBMISSION to the WILL of God
3-ABSOLUTE SEPARATION from the WORLD
4-ABSOLUTE SATURATION with SPIRITUAL-MINDEDNESS
--The Word of God
--The Witness of the Spirit
--The Works of Providence

B.-Resolution:

(Poem by Tersteegen)

"Across the will of nature
Leads on the path of God;
Not where the flesh delighteth
The path of Jesus trod.
O bliss to leave behind us
The fetters of the slave,
To leave ourselves behind us,
The grave-clothes and the grave!

We follow in His footsteps;
What if our feet be torn?
Where He has marked the pathway
All hail the brier and thorn!
Scarce seen, scarce heard, unreckoned,
Despised, defamed, unknown,
Or heard but by our singing,
On, children, ever on!

From Every Stormy Wind 404
I Gave My Life For Thee 341
The Way Of The Cross Leads Home 68

Westbrae - 7/10/66
9/9/73

**No warning of moves
** No assurance of length of stays in one place
** ONLY SAFE PLACE for the Israelite was in his proper place in relation to the "Cloud of God's presence"

--Circumstances of life
** Joseph being sold into slavery as preparation for future service---see Gen. 45:5-15
** Robert Livingston wanted to go to China, but was used of God to open up AFRICA for the gospel because he could not go to China due to the Opium Wars closing China to foreigners
** Adoniram Judson considered himself called to India, but was not allowed to land in India by the authorities, and had to go into Burma, where he opened up that land to the gospel
**John G. Paton was successful in city missionary work in Scotland, but was called of God to go to the South Seas to do pioneer work in the New Hebrides
** John Scudder--Medical Missionary to India--received the call of God upon his soul, but was not sure his wife would be willing to go, so he asked God to make HER ready & willing to go. It was she who asked him what he thought about perhaps going to India as Medical missionaries.

--Closed Doors and Open Doors
** 1 Cor. 16:9--"For a great door and effectual is open unto me, and there are many adversaries."
** Rev. 3:7-8
** Ps. 37:23--"The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord, and he delighteth in His way."
** STEPS and STOPS
** ILLUS------The red lights, the green lights, and the caution lights are equally of the Lord in our lives
**Philip's experiences in Acts 8:5 and 26
** Paul's experience in Acts 16:6-9
**ILLUS---As with the electric eye doors at the supermarkets, when we are in the right position, God opens the right door. When God continually opens no doors, we might at least consider the question of whether we are out of the right position !

--SAFE where He leads
** Mk. 4:37-39--Christ asleep on a pillow in the boat in the midst of the storm & His terrified disciples.
** Safe because they were with Him
** Family responsibilities
--As a child to parents
--As a parent to children
--1 Tim. 5:8
--1 Cor. 7:17,20,24

--Counsel of Others
**Dr. Bob Cook--"Listen to the counsel of wise and mature christian friends."

**ILLUS---Story told by Dr. Donald Grey Barnhouse of guiding his son at the dinner table by use of his eyes to call the youngster's attention to some need

--Feelings Versus Direction

Boy / GIRL

** High octane emotions may be due to PROXIMITY
** Not necessarily evidence of leading of the Spirit
** As in the case of "Love" decisions, sometimes
** FEELINGS are flighty; they come & go
** Direction is from God and it grows & continues
** ILLUS---The missionary in S. America who planned a trek into the jungle within a few days, & he liked to go well prepared. One day he was distinctly impressed that he should make the trip into the jungle that very day. As the day progressed, the conviction remained and became more insistent. About noon he could refrain no longer He went about 3 miles into the dense jungle, and there on the trail he found an old man literally at death's door. Strange to say, he seemed prepared for the missionary's coming, and almost immediately asked about "THE BOOK". Upon inquiry the missionary found that the old man had experienced a dream about a man with a book who would help him, just the night before, and was confident such a man would come before he died.

Now the white man had come with the Book. He believed in the Savior, and was saved. Feelings come and go, but Direction remains and grows.

--Active prayer life

** Speaking to God
** Listening to God--Giving Him time to get a word in as well
** Some may say, "But I am sure that I am submitted to the Lord in this matter. I only want what He wants, and yet I pray and I pray, but He tells me nothing."

Once, when greatly burdened about a decision that I thought had to be made on a certain day, I besought the Lord in prayer over & over to discern His will. The more I cried to God in prayer, the more perplexed I was in heart about the matter.

As I drove along in my car, I cried, "Lord, I have prayed, 'WHAT WILT THOU HAVE ME TO DO?', but you have answered me nothing. What shall I do?

The words of Mary to the servants of Cana were spoken to my heart---"WHATSOEVER HE SAITH UNTO YOU, DO IT." But, I objected, "you have told me nothing."

"Then do nothing" was the quick reply of the Spirit to my heart. Make sure your heart is wholly His; and when He tells you something or nothing.....

.....Beloved.....DO JUST THAT !

3-THE WORKS OF PROVIDENCE

--The Cloud in the wilderness

**Shade by day---125 degrees in the desert heat
**Warmth by night--25 degrees in desert nights
**When it moved, they moved
**When it stopped, it stopped

1-Saturation of ones-self with it
** Reading it
** Memorizing it
** Studying it
** Discussing hard parts with christian friends & competent leaders — Fellowship in + over God's Word
** "When one is fully acquainted with the truths of Scripture, it seems that he, to a large degree, will just automatically understand the will of God."
--Judge prospects & plans in the light of it
**Schooling plans — Where? For what? When?
** Marital plans Saved? Sp. minded? Compatible? Attracted?
**Job or vocation — What? Which? When?
** Place of living — City? Country? Own? Rent?
** Make sure you're not contrary to God's REVEALED WILL — Can't be LED that way by God's Spirit
--Promises
** Claim Spirit-directed promises
** Count on Spirit-directed assurances
** Applications FOR YOU
** Not contrary to truth for this age
--Building for God
** What tools?
** With a wrecking bar?------NO!
** The Word shows the right tools
** No guidance contrary to Biblical truth
** No spirituality apart from OBEDIENCE

2-THE WITNESS OF THE SPIRIT
--Contrast of Sons and Children
** Rom. 8:14--all believers are children of God
** Rom. 8:16--believers mature enough to be led of the Spirit are called sons of God
**DUAL witness that I am saved
** Jn. 10:27--"My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me."
** Acts 8:29--"Then the Spirit said unto Philip, God near, and join thyself to this chariot."
** Acts 10:19-20--"While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee. Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them."
** Does your life evidence the maturity of being led by the Spirit as a SON?
--Scriptural agent of guidance
**Jn. 16:13--He will guide you into all truth.."
**Jn. 14:18--"I will not leave you comfortless (orphans)"
**Isa. 30:21--And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when turn to the left."
**Ps. 32:8--"I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye."

** Mk. 10:17-22--Rich young ruler "went away grieved: for he had great possessions."
** Mt. 13:22--"He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful."
** 1 Jn. 2:15--"If any man love the things of the world, the love of the Father is not in Him."

4-World conformity, then, is in
--Pattern or principles
--Pleasures
--Possessions
--EACH or ANY can be a stumbling block in the way of the will of God

5-He who really values the will of God for his life as being LIFE ON THE HIGHEST PLANE will seek to avoid being conformed to this world. —STOP IT Now!

II.-ABSOLUTE SATURATION WITH SPIRITUAL-MINDEDNESS:

POSTIVE ASPECT

A.-Satisfaction:

1-Talked about being WEANED FROM the world
2-Spiritual mindedness is to be satisfied & filled with the Lord----SATISFIED WITH HIM
3-Rom. 12:2b--"But be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, thatye may prove what is that good,& acceptable, and perfect will of God."
4-Transforming power & effect in the life as he comes into the experiencial possession of the will of God
5-ILLUS---The experience of the student in school may help us here. He goes thru a semester of "study" in a casual way. Then comes the end of the semester and its inevitable exams. What does the student do in order to know those things the examination questions are likeley to call for? How does he prepare?

Everyone knows the answer. He sits up far into the night---or even the wee hours of the morning---poring over his books and notes, and racking his brain ruminating over the professor's lectures. He is refreshing, or renewing, his mind by reading and meditating. He tries to live over again those class periods, to renew in his consciousness the things "taught" him there.

6-This is precisely what Paul is saying in 12:2b. Our minds, our hearts, our spirits, our entire spiritual lives, must constantly be renewed and refreshed in Christ's presence

7-Only as we are satisfied in Christ and saturated with the truths of the Spirit will we find that the tenor of life is spiritual, so that we come to know the will of God.

B.-Sources Of Spiritual-Mindedness:

1-THE WORD OF GOD ↓

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

the things of the world, the love of the Father is not in him."

--Jas. 4:4--"Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God."

--1 Jn. 5:19--"And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness."

--Gal. 1:4--"Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father."

--Must be WEANED AWAY from the world before we are really in a position to receive the will of God

--This essential of Separation cannot be side-stepped

D.-M

B.--Measures Of Separation: (3 things meant by Rom. 12:2a)

1-We are not to conform to the world's pattern or principles

--Not world-oriented values

--But spiritually oriented values

--World's principle of life is materialism & self-centered

--ILLUS--When a young man goes to Venezuela under an oil company with a sizeable salary, the world applauds and calls him a "GO-GETTER". They say "He's got what it takes" "He is going places." "He's really making something of himself."

But if a young man goes to the same country for Christ in the quest of the souls of men, with eternal values in view, worldly folks shake their heads in disapproval and bewilderment. "THROWING HIS LIFE AWAY" they say. "Can't understand why he sould be so foolhardy." "What a tragedy."

--Right here we see a basic difference in the pattern of life for the worldling and the true christian.

--Ps. 1:1--"Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful."

--We're not to conform to the world's pattern

2-We are not to indulge in the world's pleasures — Dungo

--Hollywood has set the pace for America's pleasures

--Tainted by sin, sex, smut, and are lust-inspiring

--Such aren't to be for the true believer

--How churches can sponsor shows, dances, bingo & other worldly amusements----AND how christian parents can CONDONE them is beyond my comprehension

--These things aren't to be the pleasures of the child of God

--His pleasure is to do the Father's will

3-We are not to set our affections on the world's possessions

--Sometimes older & better taught christians severely criticize younger or less enlightened ones for clinging to worldly pleasures, while they themselves are just as guilty of worldliness in God's eyes by clinging to worldly treasures

--One loves the PLEASURES of the world & the other loves its TREASURES

--BOTH are sinful & worldly in the light of God's Word.

--Many are thus blinded from the will of God

"PRINCIPLES OF GUIDANCE" Romans 12:1-25

INTRO: A.-Knowing God's Will:

1-Life on the highest spiritual plane

2-Lack of knowledge of His will means to live on a lower plane

3-HOW to get the "higher plane" of knowing God's will

4-ILLUS--In order to get from the ground-level floor of a home to a second story, we install STAIRWAYS----A SERIES OF STEPS, each one of which elevates one toward the higher floor.

Now if I were visiting in such a home & I asked my host where the washroom was, & he should reply that it was on the second floor, the understanding would be that I would use the stairs to get there.

If I should refuse to do that & start looking around the house for some other means of reaching the second floor, my host would think me a very peculiar man.

If I should tell him that I object to going up steps, because it was hard work, he would doubtless tell me it was the easiest way they had of getting to the second floor of their home.

5-PARALLEL---Now the only way to get from the lower plane of doubt and uncertainty concerning the will of God in your life, to that higher plane of assurance is to traverse the steps we have pointed out in these messages

--ABSOLUTE SUBMISSION to the WORD of God
--ABSOLUTE SUBMISSION of the WILL to God
--ABSOLUTE SEPARATION from the WORLD
--ABSOLUTE SATURATION with SPIRITUAL-MINDEDNESS

THIS MESSAGE

I.-ABSOLUTE SEPARATION FROM THE WORLD:

A.-Meaning Of Separation:

NEGATIVE ASPECT

1-Rom. 12:2a--"And be not conformed to this world:" in your experience STOP it!!

--Basic to "proving what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God."
--Meaning of "conformed"=="wrapped around"
--Worldliness---World-likeness
** Worldly ambitions
** Worldly living
** Worldly goals
** Worldly standards
** Worldly habits
** Worldly dress
** Worldly pleasures

Don't let this world-system be your PATTERN!

2-G. C. WEISS---"It must be stated in all truth and frankness that God does not reveal His specific will to worldly christians."

3-Ps. 66:18--"If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me:"

4-Can't love God and love the world---They are OPPOSITES!

--1 Jn. 2:15--"Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love

Go over these Verses slowly

3/13/66 - Westbrae
2/27/72

376 Glory To His Name
380 There Shall Be Showers Of Blessing
423 When I Survey The Wondrous Cross

Temple Bapt. 12/26/76 60 "Cleanse Me" OR

- If the "fire" of your love for Jesus Christ is not burning more brightly today than it did yesterday---or any day ever before--then you have BACKSLIDDEN by just that much
- This figure of speech is saying: "GET HOT for God"

2-Because--God's endowment--2 Tim. 1:7
--God's salvation--2 Tim. 1:8-11
--Sure deposit-----2 Tim. 1:12
--Christ is ready to receive and keep our deposit ofworks yet to be done--2 Tim. 1:13-14

C.-Problem With Believers:

1-Lacksadasical about service
2-Why this "Couldn't care less" attitude
3-Because service grows out of WORSHIP
4-More worshippers are needed to produce more servers
5-Must join with Moses
--Exodus 3:5--"And God said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground."
6-It is to us that these two warnings come
- "Stop neglecting your gifts"
- "Stir up your gifts"

ONCLUSION:

A.-Gifts For Believers:

1-All christians have them
2-Christians must personally discover their own
3-God expects us to minister in terms of them
4-If still ignorant-----
FIND OUT NOW ! !
5-If you had no gift, God would take you home, for you'd be no use in the BODY. Since you are still here, you can be sure He has some WORK He wants you to do.

B.-How To Know Your Gifts:

1-Read & Pray
2-Spirit's witness with your Spirit
3-Others will see & recognize your gifts
4-Blessing will accrue from ministry in terms of gifts

C.-Warnings To Believers:

1-Gifts are not to be neglected
2-Gifts are to be stirred up to a mighty flame for God

Rule # 4

4-Blessing accrues to you, to others, and FOR ETERNITY when you minister in and thru your gift, sot that fruit that REMAINS will be seen

--Jn. 15:16--"Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain..."

HEAVENLY WITNESS

GOD says you have them!

Henry Ford: "Whatever you have, you must either USE or LOSE"

5-Do you still not know?

6-Then seriously attend to these...

III.-WARNINGS TO BELIEVERS:

Omit Point 3 — Cover it in next message

A.-"Neglect Not The Gift That Is In Thee" (1 Tim. 4:14):

1-Greek says "STOP NEGLECTING"
2-Written to a young christian
3-Applicable to ALL christians
4-Since all of us have spiritual gifts, then all should be sure that they do not neglect them
5-Not to be neglected
--Because that is the sphere of your BEST SERVICE
--Because if you don't do the jobs committed to you, no one else can do them
--Because if you fail to make full proof of your ministry you'll miss the blessing
--Because gifts have been given for profit & for use
--Because you'll be held accountable
--2 Cor. 5:10--"For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad."
6-A certain man wrote:

"I seek not to survive in brass or stone,
But may I leave behind
Some blessing for my fellows, some fair trust,
To guide, to cheer, to elevate my kind
When I am in the dust."

7-And how was his prayer answered? He left behind the hymns,
--"Abide With Me"
--"Praise, My Soul, The King Of Heaven"
--"Jesus, I My Cross Have Taken"
--"Pleasant Are Thy Courts Above" and many others
--His name was H. F. Lyte, a clergyman who died of T.B. while still quite young.
--Our gifts may be incomparably smaller, but such as they are, if offered to the Lord, will "leave behind some blessing when we are in the dust."

B.-"Stir Up The Gift Of God, Which Is In Thee" (2 Tim. 1:6):

1-"Stir Up"--Figure is of a fire that has died down
--Stir up to life those flickering embers of the spiritual gifts which were imparted to you and which you have not fully utilized
--Have you "COOLED DOWN?"

E.-Grace (Eph. 4:7)

1-God gives grace to every one of us

2-Gift of Grace is above the "normal"

3-Not restricted to salvation & life in Christ

4-Examples--In sickness, pain

--In hard places

--Martha Snell Nicholson

--Mother Mac

--Spiritual widows — Women w/ unsaved husbands

--Single women missionaries — Alice Sand, Evelyn Stewart, Carol Hastings

5-Rom. 12:15-16 — "GAIUS, whom I love in the truth. Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper & be in health, even as thy soul prospereth."

G.-Love (1 Cor. 12:31--14:1):

1-Greatest of all gifts

2-SUPEREXCELLENT WAY

permeate the exercise of all the gifts

t with at length in a later message

ot all play the same instrument, but we can all

same key" VOICE

e operative gifts today

Ruling — (8)
Mercy — (9)
Faith — (10)
Helps — (11)
Grace — (12)
Discernment — Love — (13) (14)

ERS---KNOW YOUR GIFTS

ifts:

F.-Discernment:

1- 1 Cor. 12:10 — Listed among the temporary sign gifts

2- Privilege of every believer now

- 1 Jn. 2:20,27

- 1 Jn. 4:1-4

3-But some have especial abilities in this

+Discerning ERROR + TRUTH

+Discerning right way to proceed

+Discerning how to counsel in times of people's needs

f our service

s for demands upon our

rtant works are left

may grow gradu-

apprehend-

has

n. 4 &

D, and he

es of thine

Rule # 1 — AUTHORITATIVE STANDARD

Rule # 2 — INNER WITNESS

2-The Holy Spir… …our spirit that you possess cert… …ness w/ our spirit, that we are

--Rom. 8:16—"The the…

--1 Cor. 2:12--"No… …eived, not the spirit of the world, but …t which is of God; that we might know the thin… …hat are freely given to us of God."

Rule # 3 — OUTER WITNESS

3-Others will see and recognize these gifts in you

--Pastor

--S. S. Supt.

--Nominating Comittee

--Elders Board

--Why not quit saying "NO" when you are given an opportunity to be useful & ENTER INTO GOD'S BLESSING FOR YOU

Jerrel Dea…

--Caspers, Mike Moore, Denny Threeton, Chaddock

6-Forgiveness of Christ seen thru the believer
--Barnabas toward Paul
--Barnabas toward John Mark

7-Christian workers in Medicine---Doctors
---Nurses
---George Wilson — X-Ray Therapy

8-Gal. 6:1--"Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted."
--Elders
--Deacons
--Deaconesses
--Each believer

C.-(?) Faith (?): (1 Cor. 12:9):
1-Questionable whether permanent due to its context
2-Not faith for salvation, but for tremendous undertakings
3-In Old Testament--Joshua
--Caleb
4-In Church Age--Luther
--Carey
--Hudson Taylor
--George Mueller
--L. S. Chafer
--J. O. Fraser
--C. I. Scofield **Reference Bible
**Central American Miss.
**Phila. College of Bible

Joy Ridderhoff of Gospel Recordings
Cal Probasco — Sacto. B.I.
Sen Wong — Chinese Bible Evangel

D.-Helps (1 Cor. 12:28):
1-Unexplained in Scripture
2-Ability to "play fourth fiddle"
3-Quartus in Rom. 16:23--"Gaius mine host, and of the whole church saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother." — No. 4
4-Unseen & Unsung heroes behind the scenes
--1 Cor. 12:22-25
--Marguerite & Ernie Johnson of Houston — related to African magazine.
--Mission office personnel (Mrs. Hassel; Ruth Lincoln)
5-In Prayer--2 Cor. 1:11--"Ye also helping together by prayer for us..."
--Ladies Prayer group of Westbrae
--Dean Marshall who prayed 30 minutes daily for me
6-Others--LUKE played second fiddle to Paul
--BARNABAS took second place to Paul, though he was in the faith before him
7-Encouragement--Jonathan to David
--"And Jonathan arose and went to David into the woods and strengthened his hand IN GOD" 1 Sam. 23:16

"[illegible]"

"KNOWING YOUR GIFTS"

[illegible]

Rom. 12:14-16
3-8

Read 1 Tim. 4:1-16

INTRO:

A.-Where Were We?:
1-Do you remember?
2-Last message didn't finish our subject
3-More to say than --time allowed
--bodies could endure
--GONE FOREVER are the "good old days" of the 3 hour sermon
— Don't shout HALLELUJAH!

B.-Let's Reconstruct:
1-Balance For Believers (Rom. 12:3-5)
--Proper estimation of ourselves
--Proper cooperation among ourselves
2-Gifts In Believers (Rom. 12:6-8, etc.)
--Evangelists ①
--Pastor-Teachers ②
--Prophecy == Preaching ③
--Ministry == Serving ④
--Teaching ⑤
--Exhorting ⑥
--Giving ⑦

Covered in last message.

C.-Let's Look Ahead:
1-Gifts For Believers (continued)
2-Discernment For Believers
3-Warnings To Believers — Next Message
4-PROPOSITION---To the end that each believer present will both discern his own gift, and be moved of God to activate his ministering in terms of that gift.

I.-GIFTS FOR BELIEVERS (Continued from Rom. 12:3-8 message):

A.-Ruling; Leading; Governing (Rom. 12:8; 1 Cor. 12:28):
="w/ eagerness of effort"
1-With diligence or carefulness--1 Pet. 5:1-4
2-With own house in order--1 Tim. 3:1-7; Tit. 1:5-9
3-Leads others in a situation; but doesn't force it
4-Acts 20:28--"Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood."
5-Involves both shepherding & disciplining too
6-WHO--Pastor — Min. of C.E.
--Elders
--Sunday School Superintendents
--Executive responsibilities in missions & schools

Matter of ADMINISTRATION so things are "done decently & in order"

B.-Shewing Mercy (Rom. 12:8):
1-Mercy == "To feel sympathy with the misery of another"
2-"With cheerfulness" & not grudgingly — ="w/ joyful abandon"
3-Duty of all who have received mercy
4-Visiting the sick, afflicted & needy
5-Rom. 12:15, 21 — "Rejoice w/ them that do rejoice, & weep w/ them that weep.... Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil w/ good."

** Woman who sent money to Back To The Bible Broadcast instead of buying herself a new washing machine, because the Lord so spoke to her heart that she was to help meet a specific need

--Remember the Lord's words; Mark 12:41-44 (READ)

--"Do your giving while you're living;
You'll be knowing where it's going"

--Christian and his WILL

3-Unitedly--1 Cor. 16:1-2; 17-18

4-ALL to give; Some have a GIFT OF GIVING!

CONCLUSION:

A.-Where We Have Been:

1-Balance For Believers
--Proper Estimation of themselves
--Proper Cooperation with others

GIFTED BY GOD!!

2-Gifts In Believers

PROPER EXERCISE

--Evangelists ①
--Pastor-Teachers ②
--Prophecy ==Preaching ③
--Ministry ==Serving ④
--Teaching ⑤
--Exhorting ⑥
--Giving ⑦

3-TIME IS GONE, but the subject is not yet covered

4-Must come back to this next time

B.-What Must We Do?:

1-Be open
2-Be prayerful
3-Be growing
4-Be active

5-In other words....BE
A
VOLUNTEER for Jesus

6-Seek to know and do what He has for you as your ministry

2/20/66--Westbrae
2/13/72
Temple Baptist - Fredericksburg 12/28/76

Hymns: "Savior, Like A Shepherd Lead Us" - 39
"Give Of Your Life To The Master" - 173
"As A Volunteer" 167

E.-Teaching (Rom. 12:7; 1 Cor. 12:28):

1-Not just facts, but life communicated & enhanced

2-Starts with the teacher

--Rom. 2:19-21

--Teaching is "MEETING NEEDS"

--Involves an appeal to the MIND

--Facts applied to life

Known needs
Felt needs
Unrecognized Needs

3-By ONES----Aquilla & Priscilla took Appollos (Acts 18:26)

4-By MANY----Bible Institutes & Seminaries (Acts 19:9-10)

5-Great teachers--Luther
--Calvin
--Zwingli
--Darby
--Chafer, Walvoord, Pentecost
--Machen, Warfield, Hodge, Shedd
--Wuest

S.S. Classes
T.H. Classes
Bible Classes

Often as authors

Not necessarily PASTOR-TEACHERS

Illus Dr. Rem Carter

6-Other areas--Sunday School
--Child Evangelism clubs
--Home Bible Classes
--Training Hour
--DVBS
--Boys & Girls clubs

F.-Exhorting (Rom. 12:8)

1-An appeal to the WILL (in contrast to teaching's appeal to the MIND)

2-Testimonies of what God has done in the lives of others touch our hearts & cause a hungering for Him

3-Missionaries stir us & challenge us
--Dr. David H. Clark
--Rev. Wm. Liner--Really TWIST your heart

4-Evangelists--Nate Scharff; message of love for men's souls
--Keith Ward; happiness in Christ

5-ANY christian to another
--Heb. 3:13--"But exhort one another daily, while it is called today; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin."
--Bob Sample; See a problem & exhort us to take God's solution to it
--Joyce Elliot; Led unsaved co-worker to Christ & then had to really "hump it" to keep ahead of her convert in growth in grace

6-Exhort with expectancy; God is at work !!!

G.-Giving (Rom. 12:8):

= "with singleness of heart"

1-"With simplicity"--readily & liberally
--First giving ones self (2 Cor. 8:1-5)
--Cheerfully (2 Cor. 9:7)
--Without fanfare as Acts 5
--As prescribed in Mt. 6:1-4

2-Sacrificially
--Large gifts; Le Tourneaux, Lomax; E. Johnson; Moshier
--Small gifts
**Children who didn't know what butter tasted like because they sold their cow's production so as to send to missions

B.-Pastor-Teacher (Eph. 4:11)

1-Shepherd--Instructor
- --Two gifts must be in one man
- --Hyphenated responsibility
- --Pastor's heart
  - Exhorter's soul
  - Teacher's content
  - Preacher's presentation
  - Administrator's oversight

2-Placed in a LOCAL CHURCH, which is the "pillar & ground of the truth
- --To teach
- --To lead
- --To train the people for THEIR WORK of ministering

3-Examples
- --Archippus----Laodicea (Col. 4:17; Rev. 3:14-)
- --Epaphras------Colosse (1:7)
- --Epaphroditus--Philippi (2:25-30; 4:18)
- --Titus---------Crete (Tit. 1:5)
- --Timothy-------Ephesus (1 Tim. 1:3)
- --Paul C. Reiter------HERE
- --Angels of Churches in the Revelation

C.-Prophecy == PREACHING (Rom. 12:6; 1 Cor. 12:28): 1 Pet. 4:11

1-Limitations
- --According to the proportion of faith granted
- --Preach what you HAVE & LIVE
- --Not theorie
- --Certainly n
- --Preach the
- --Share your c

2-Systematic FORTHTELLING o

3-Great gift--Open to all
- --1 Cor. 14:5--
  tongues, but
  greater is he
  speaketh in t
- --1 Cor. 14:3--"
  eth unto men
  and comfort."

4-LAY PREACHERS
- --Terry Snead
- --Ray Martind
- --Bob Nellis
- --.....and

5-Elders & Deacons to fill i
(1 Tim. 3:2)

D.-Ministry == SERVING (Rom. 12

1-Natural talents given over

2-PHYSICAL SERVICE by spirit
- --Enhancing spiritual
- --Term is an ACTIVE o
- --Deacons (Acts 6:1-8
- --Phebe (Rom. 16:1-
- --Stephanas --"addict
  of the
- --Harold & Juline Cas
- --Church Treasurer; N

ILLUS →

(4)

3-Open to ALL---"Occupy til I come" Lk. 19:13

On Making the Headlines

On October 17 many Christians in North America studied the part Bezaleel played in the building of the Tabernacle. The lesson served to remind us forcibly that God's work is carried on by many believers whose names never make the headlines.

The following quotation from Bernhard M. Auer, publisher of *Time*, is certainly to the point in this regard:

"The people who make the news are usually the people who have made the scene — the big names at home in the headlines. But to the journalist, the world's cast of characters includes many names that may be of great importance in their own fields, while relatively little known outside of them. These people, too, shape and shape events, sometimes even more significantly than the more celebrated personages. . . ."

Christian, do you feel that God has not given you a large place to fill? Do you feel that your task is not important? Then remember that there would be no big names in the headlines were it not for the army of hidden but faithful people who carry out their responsibilities.

I.- BALANCE FOR BELIEVERS (Rom. 12:3-5)

A.-Proper Estimation --(Rom. 12:3):

1-Addressed to "every man that is among you"
2-"Think" =="Estimate"=="Evaluate"---4 times in Greek of this one verse
3-Fundamental Temptation — Improper evaluation
  --Christian is in view
  --Think or estimate inaccurately
    ** Too HIGH ----sometimes
    ** Too LOW------much more frequently — Don't think of yourself as UNUSABLE!
4-Proper estimate — AVOID unhealthy extremes,
  --According to FAITH
  --Not according to KNOWLEDGE
  --Call for a sober estimate of ourselves
  --Don't be proud; puffed up
  --Don't be inferiority oriented as though you were unusable by God
  --Humility example of the Lord in Phs. 2

B.-Proper Cooperation --(Rom. 12:4-5):

1-ONENESS of the Body
  --Human body has many members;;;;;;so the Church
  --Human members form ONE body;;;;;;so the Church
  --Human members are members of all other parts;;;; so the Church

2-DIVERSITY of function
  --Not all members have the same function
  --Eye, hand, ear, foot, etc.
  --So with Spiritual gifts
  --This ought to instil HUMILITY of attitude
  --Gifts not in competition
  --Gifts actually in cooperation in complementary functions
  --ILLUS--Obstetrician for birth
    --Pediatrician for growth
3-All true believers are "in Christ" and have a job to do which is for them to accomplish.
4-Yet, remembering their relation, union, & cooperation with others-------REMEMBER THE BODY
  --Put in the Body to FUNCTION
  --A PLACE for everyone
  --And everyone in HIS PLACE
5-Therefore, as a Balance For Believers:
  PROPER ESTIMATION — OF SELF
  PROPER COOPERATION.....both are essential — WITH OTHERS

II.- GIFTS IN BELIEVERS (Rom. 12:6-8, Eph. 4:11; 1 Cor. 12):

2 PARTS-
① Area of your gift
② Attitude of your exercise of it.

A.-Evangelists (Eph. 4:11):

1-Ministers to the unregenerate
2-Not mere revivalists
3-Men with this gift--Phillip (Acts 21:8)
  --Moody, Sunday, Wesley, Graham, etc.
4- Whether By FEW or By MANY — ALSO WOMEN — Mrs. Mott

"HAVING THEN GIFTS" Romans 12:1-21

2 Tim. 1:6-8

INTRO:

A.-Enlistment Or Draft?:

1-NO draft into God's army
2-Strictly a VOLUNTEER enlistment
3-Based on salvation
4-Exercised in dedication
--Rom. 12:1---YIELDING (explain this vs.)
--Rom. 12:2---TRANSFORMATION
--Rom. 12:3---EVALUTAION
5-"As A Volunteer" (# 167 of Inspiring Hymns)

"A Call for loyal soldiers
Comes to one and all;
Soldiers for the conflict,
Will you heed the call?
Will you answer quickly,
With a ready cheer?
Will you be enlisted as a volunteer?
A volunteer for Jesus,
A soldier true!
Others have enlisted,
Why not you?
Jesus is the Captain,
We will never fear;
Will you be enlisted as a volunteer?

6-Are you an enlistee?

B.-Enablement For Service:

1-Eph. 4:7-16:
--Christ gave gifts to men
--Christ gave gifted men to the church
--Gifted men to TRAIN the saints
--Saints to do THEIR WORK of the ministry

2-1 Cor. 12:1-7
--Lordship of Christ is essential to REALLY MINISTERING
--Spiritual gifts are a joint work of the Trinity
--EVERY believer is endowed for profit
--Gifts are supernatural enablements, not natural talents
--Serving in terms of spiritual gifts

Term used of mending of nets + resetting of a dislocated bone
REPAIRING of breaches + PREPARING for usefulness

3-Therefore we conclude, with Rom. 12:6 that we are "HAVING THEN GIFTS"
4-We need to look for:
a - BALANCE FOR BELIEVERS (Rom. 12:3-5)
b - GIFTS IN BELIEVERS (Rom. 12:6-8, etc)
C - RULES FOR DISCERNMENT

"Seemingto be Pillars" Prairie Overcomer, July 1976

When Sir Christopher Wren built the Windsor Hall, city fathers inspected the finished building. Imagining that the ceiling would not hold up, they ordered him to put in some more pillars.

But Sir Christopher Wren didn't think the ceiling needed any more support, so he added two "pillars" that do not do anything - they do not even reach the celing. The optical illusion fooled the mun-nicpal authorities and today those two sham pillars are shown to all the tourists. (Nino Lo Bello in The Calgary Herald).

In church and state there are also "sham pillars", people who seem to be strengthening the structure, but who in actual fact are not hepling to preserve the fabric of these institutions. On his visit to Jerusalem as recorded in Gal. 2, Paul saw those who "seem-ed" to be pillars (2:9). How important it is for all public leaders to be what they seem.

are freely given to us of God."
** Rom. 8:16--"The Spirit Himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God."

#3-Outer Witness Of The Brethren:
--Others will see and recognize these gifts in yo
--STOP saying "NO" when opportunity is given you to exercise your God-given gifts
--Enter into the blessings God has for you
--Be willing to follow the guidance of those whom God has put "over you" —Pastor —S.S. Superintendent —Nominating Committee

#4-Heavenly Witness: Upper of Blessing
--John 15:16--"Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain..."
--BLESSINGS ACCRUE ** To you ** To others thru you ** To God's Name ** Eternal FRUIT
--God says you have gifts ....TO BE USED !!
--Henry Ford--"Whatever you have, you must either USE it or LOSE it" —GETTING CLOSER!

5- Illus - Pastor who'd helped one of his men to find 5 gifts he did not have.

B.-BIBLICAL WARNINGS:

1-"Neglect Not"--1 Tim. 4:14--"Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery."

2-"Stir UP"--2 Tim. 1:6--"Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands."

3-"TAKE HEED" — Col. 4:17
4- Gifts show His Love
5- Which are yours?
6- What are you doing with those you have?

12/29/76--Temple Baptist ...burg
1/10/77--ABI Chapel
1/16/77--Northwest Bible ...M
Berchtesgaden - 1977
Messiah Christian Chapel, 1st Baptist Ch., Cambria, CA
Hilltop Bapt. Ch. - 3/1/9 3/15/9 3/2:

"Lord, grant that the heat of my heart may melt the lead in my feet"

"God is looking for ordinary people to do extraordinary work by His enabling

"... Take ... which thou hast received in the ... Lord, that thou fulfill it"

BOORUM & PEASE "NoTear" ®
387- Channels Only

--Visiting the sick, afflicted & needy; Shut-ins
--Rom. 12:15, 21--"Rejoice with them that do rejoice, & weep with them that weep...Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good"
--FORGIVENESS of Christ is seen through the believer
** Barnabas toward Paul
** Barnabas toward John Mark
--Gal. 6:1--"Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted."

8-EVANGELIST (Eph. 4:11)
--Ministers to the unregenerate
--Not mere revivalists
--Men with this gift (Phillip--Acts 21:8 (Moody, Sunday, Wesley, Graham)
--Whether by FEW or by MANY Ellis Fugate, Genevieve Mott
--Women also are so gifted (Mrs. Mott)

9-PASTOR-TEACHER (Eph. 4:11)
--Shepherd/Instructor ** Two gifts in one man are mandatory
** Hyphenated responsibility
** Pastor's heart
Exhorter's soul
Teacher's content
Preacher's presentation
Administrator's oversight
ALL of this is necessary for the PASTOR
--Placed in a LOCAL CHURCH, which is the "pillar and ground of the truth" ** To teach
** To lead
** To care for the flock
** To train the people for THEIR WORK OF THE MINISTRY
--Examples ** Archippus (Laodicea--Col. 4:17; Rev. 3:14)
** Epaphras (Colosse--Col. 1:7)
** Epaphroditus (Philippi--Phs. 2:25-30; 4:18)
** Titus (Crete--Tit. 1:5)
** Timothy (Ephesus--1 Tim. 1:3)
** Angels of the Churches in Rev. 1

As Peter Cartwright preached in a little Southern church, he denounced sin. Someone near him whispered, "General Jackson is here!" Said the fearless preacher, "And who is General Jackson? If he doesn't repent of his sins, he will be forever lost!"

Many feared that General Jackson would become angry. He didn't, however. The sincerity and courage of the minister deeply impressed him. He said to the preacher at the close of the service. "If I had an army of such fearless men, I could be victorious in every attack!"

—Walter B. Knight

III.-RULE
A.-COM
#1-
--
--
--Pore over Rom. 12, 1 Cor. 12-14, Eph. 4 & 1 Pet.
--Ps. 37:4--"Delight thyself also in the LORD, and He shall give thee the desires of thine heart."
Get to Know what God has revealed

#2-Inner Witness Of The Spirit:
--Which gifts do you have?
--Revealed to you by the Spirit
** 1 Cor. 2:12--"Now we have received, not the Spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that

3-TEACHING (Rom. 12:7; 1 Cor. 12:28) (PRACTICAL + PERSONAL) 5
--Not just facts, but life communicated & enhanced
--Starts with the teacher
** Rom. 2:19-21
** Teaching is "MEETING NEEDS"(Known, felt, unrecog
** Involved is an appeal to the MIND
** Facts applied to life
--By ONES---Aquilla & Priscilla took Apollos (Acts 18:26)
--By MANY---Bible Institutes & Seminaries & Bible Colleges
--Great teachers.....Especially those who write books Profit by these

4-EXHORTING (=CONSOLATION) (Rom. 12:8) ENCOURAGE
--An appeal to the WILL
--Testimonies of what God has done in the lives of others touch our hearts & cause a hungering for Him
--Who has this gift?? ** Evangelists (Keith Ward)
** Missionaries (Liner, Dave Clark
** ANY christian to another
--Heb. 3:13--"But exhort one another daily, while it is called today; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin."
--Exhort with EXPECTANCY; God is at work
** Prospective-------Exhortation
** Retrospective-----Consolation
Dual Impact

5-GIVING (Rom. 12:8)
--"With simplicity"=="with singleness of heart"
--Readily & liberally
--First give of ONES OWN SELF (2 Cor. 8:1-5)
--Cheerfully (2 Cor. 9:7) HILARIOUSLY
--SACRIFICIALLY**Large gifts (Le Tourneaux, Moshier, etc.
** Small gifts
** Mark 12:41-44
--Unitedly (1 Cor. 16:1-2, 17-18)
--All are to give, but some have the GIFT OF GIVING !

6-RULING=LEADING=GOVERNING (Rom. 12:8; 1 Cor. 12:28)
ADMINISTRATION
--With diligence, carefulness & eagerness of effort (1 Pet. 5:1-4)
--With own house in order (1 Tim. 3:1-7; Tit. 1:5-9) Qualification for ELDERS
--LEADS others in a situation, but doesn't force it
"God-given capacity to organize & administer with such efficiency & spirituality that, not only is the project brought to a satisfactory conclusion, but it is done harmoniously & with evident blessing"(McRae) DEF.
--Acts 20:28--"Take heed therefore unto yourselves, & to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the Church of God, which He hath purchased with his own blood."
--Administration so that things are done "decently & in order" I Cor 14:40 — "Pillars" (Back of last page)

7-SHEWING MERCY (Rom. 12:8)
--"Mercy"=="To feel sympathy with the misery of another"; To give undeserved aid in doing acts of mercy.
--"With cheerfulness"; not grudgingly; with joyful abandon
--Duty of all who have received mercy

3-Picture--Spectacular, triumphant processions of victory as a conquering Eastern Monarch returns from battle. He enters his capitol city to find the streets lined with his subjects hailing their Monarch home appropriately. He leads a triumphant procession as a conquering hero. Following him come his soldiers and the captives & the spoils When seated upon his throne, this monarch distributes to his soldiers, to his generals & to his people gifts that are the spoils of Victory.

4-The Spiritual gifts given to the Church are the "SPOILS FROM CALVARY" gained through Christ's victory over sin

5-Therefore... these gifts are I M P O R T A N T !!

B-Gifts From The Ascended Christ: (Predicting + Foretelling)

1-PROPHECY==[redacted] (Rom. 12:6; 1 Cor. 12:28)

--Limitations** According to the proportion of faith granted
** Preach what you HAVE and LIVE
** Theories or notes are not enough
** CERTAINTIES, not doubts or difficulties
** Preach the Word of God (2 Tim. 4:2)
** Share your convictions

--Systematic FORTHTELLING of the truth in worship services

--Great gift
** Open to ALL in Paul's day — Channel of Revelation
** 1 Cor. 14:5--"I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied; for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh in tongues..."
** 1 Cor. 14:3--"But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification and to exhortation & comfort

Foundational Gift that has passed away now

--[redacted]

--[redacted]

2-MINISTRY==Serving==Helps (Rom.12:7; 1 Pet. 4:11)

--Some people are "Do-ers"

--PHYSICAL SERVICE by spiritual persons
** Generally behind the scenes
** Enhancing spiritual ministry of others & of the BODY
** Term is an A C T I V E one!!
** Deacons (Acts 6:1-8; 1 Tim. 3:8-13)
** Phebe (Rom. 16:1-2----Probably a DEACONESS
** Stephanas--"addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints (1 Cor. 16:15)
** Church Treasurers; Nursery attendants

--Open to ALL...."Occupy till I come" (Lk. 19:13)

--The many "BIG NAMES" of Christian service may well be of great service to the cause of Christ, but usually there are a host of little-known godly saints who minister behind the scenes to accomplish much of what these "BIG NAMES" get the human credit for. God is looking & watches for....F A I T H F U L N E S S !!

--A PLACE for everyone
--And everyone in HIS OWN PLACE

5-Therefore, as a Balance for Believers:
--Proper ESTIMATION of Self
--Proper COOPERATION with Others
--Both are essential

C.-PROPER DIFFERENTIATION:

1-Every believer has gifts
--1 Cor. 12:7, 11--"But
Spirit is given to ev
But all these worketh
dividing to every man
--1 Pet. 4:10--"As ever
even so minister the
stewards of the manif

2-Gifts are given for the

3-Differentiation or Variat
--None of us alik
--UNIQUE !!
--Differences bet
ure of the grac
--Gifts are giver
Apostle

4-DISTINCTION:

TALENTS:	
** Source is from God	**
** Received from parents at natural birth into family	**
** Benefits on the natural level	** Benefits on the spiritual level
** Talents need exercise to be developed	** Gifts need exercise to be developed
** Dedicated to God's glory	** Dedication of BODY is necessary for using Sp. gifts to God's glory and the Body's good.

Reverse this order

5-DIVISIONS:
-Sign gifts (foundation years of the Church)
-Serving gifts — Evangelist — Exhortation
-Speaking gifts — Pastor-Teacher — Teacher

(ROM. 12: 6-8, EPH 4:11)

II.-BESTOWMENT UPON BELIEVERS:

A.-GIVEN BY THE ASCENDED CHRIST:

1-Ps. 68:18--"Thou hast ascended on high, Thou hast led captivity captive: Thou hast received gifts for men: yea, for the rebellious also, that the LORD GOD might dwell among them."

2-Quoted in Eph. 4:7-11 as ref. to Christ & Church

THERE IS A WISE SAYING *that runs, "Blessed is the man who is willing to serve on the committee of which he wanted to be chairman."*

A famed orchestra leader was asked — "What is the most difficult instrument to play?" With deep understanding he said at once, "The second fiddle." He was right for there are numerous folk who are willing to play first violin, taking the seat of prominence. The difficulty today is to find those who are willing to take a lesser position.

It is human nature, of course, to want to be first, but it is Christlike to gladly be least among the artists.

Too many of us may share the attitude of mind of the preacher who said, "I have a wonderful sermon on "Humility," but I am waiting for a large enough congregation to preach it."

Paul gave each one of us a truth by which we may get accurate results if we have sufficient Christian courage to take our measurements: "In lowliness of mind let each esteem the other better than himself."

Rom. 12:3
Pho. 2:3,5

3-Therefore we agree with Rom. 12:6-that each of us is "Having Then Gifts"

4-Our Message:
I.-BALANCE FOR BELIEVERS (12:3-5)
II.-BESTOWMENT UPON BELIEVERS (12:6-8 & 1 Cor.12 & Eph. 4:11)
III.-RULES FOR DISCERNMENT:

I.-BALANCE FOR BELIEVERS: (ROM. 12:3-5)

A.-PROPER ESTIMATION: (ROM. 12:3)

1-Addressed to "every man that is among you"
2-"THINK"=="Estimate"; "Evaluate"---4 times in Gk.of this vs.
3-Fundamental Temptation
--IMPROPER EVALUATION of ourselves
--Christians are in view
--Estimate ourselves inaccurately
** Too HIGH----sometimes; Superiority complex
** Too LOW---Much more frequently; Inferiority complex

**AVOID unhealthy extremes of judgment
** Don't think of yourself as "unusable" by God
4-Proper Estimate--According to FAITH
--Not according to KNOWLEDGE of the past
--Call for a sober estimate of ourselves
--Let's not be PROUD; "Puffed UP"
--Don't be inferiority-oriented
--Take our example from our Lord in both Humility and in action in Phil. 2

B.-PROPER COOPERATION: (ROM. 12:4-5)

1-ONENESS of the Body
--Human body has many members:::::::So the CHURCH
--Human members form ONE BODY:::::::So the Church
--Human members are each members of all other parts of the body:::::::::::::::::So the CHURCH

2-DIVERSITY of function
--Not all members have the same function
--Eye, hand, ear, foot, gall bladder
--So with Spiritual gifts also
--This ought to instill H U M I L I T Y of attitude
**I don't have all the gifts
** You don't have all the gifts
** Therefore we need one another
--Gifts are not in competition
--But, they are to be actually in COOPERATION, for they fulfill complementary functions
--ILLUS--Obstetrician for birth
--Pediatrician for growth
3-All true believers are "IN CHRIST", and each has a job to do, that God has assigned to them
4-Yet, remembering their relation, union & cooperation with others--REMEMBER THE BODY
--Put in the body to function

"HAVING THEN GIFTS" ROM. 12:3-8

(1)

INTRO: YOUR SPIRITUAL GIFTS

A.-ENLISTMENT FOR USEFULNESS:

1-ILLUS--A noted preacher tells of a businessman who made phenomenal progress in his Christian life. Meeting the man in the office of his business establishment, the preacher asked the secret.

"It is simple," said the businessman, and reaching into a drawer of his desk he drew out a small New Testament. "Every day since I was converted, I have locked my door, taking 15 minutes alone with God and this Testament, and daily I have renewed the experience of my conversion."

Such an experience will keep us conscious of the divine presence and prepare us for spiritual usefulness

2-CONTEXT--PRESENTATION of your body (12:1)
--PROHIBITION of conformity to the world(12:2a
--PROCESS of transformation of your mind(12:2b
--PURPOSE to be experienced, which is the good acceptable & perfect will of God (12:2c)
*--Foundation for spiritual usefulness, then, is the Christian's DEDICATION OF HIS BODY!!

3-God calls for this enlistment for usefulness from each and all of us on the basis of "the mercies of God"

B.-ENABLEMENT FOR SERVICE:

1-Eph. 4:7-16--Christ gave gifts to men
--Christ gave gifted men to the Church
--Gifted men are to TRAIN THE SAINTS for their work of ministering
--EACH OF THE SAINTS is then to be involved in his personal spiritual ministry
--Term used:
** "Mending of nets" or
** "Resetting of a dislocated bone"
--SENSE TO BE UNDERSTOOD FROM THIS
** Repairing of breeches in lives
** Preparing for usefulness

2-1 Cor. 12:1-7
--Lordship of Christ is essential to REALLY MINISTERING
--This is on the basis of Rom. 12:1-2
--Spiritual gifts are a joint work of the Trinity
--EVERY BELIEVER is endowed with one or more gifts
--Supernatural enablements; NOT natural talents
--Designed for PROFIT TO THE BODY
--Service should be in terms of spiritual gifts

B.- BASIC DECISION FOR THE SAVED

1-ILLUS--It was David Livingstone who declared, "For my part, I have never ceased to rejoice that God has appointed me to be a miisionary. People talke about the sacrifice I have made in spending so much of my life in Africa. Can that be called a sacrifice which is simply paying back such a small part of a great debt owed to God? Away with such a view! This is emphatically no sacrifice. I say rather it is a privilege!

Anxiety, sickness, suffering, and danger: all of these are nothing when compared with the glory whic which will hereafter be revealed. How can we speak of sacrifice, considering the great price paid by Him Who left the Throne on High to give Himself for us?"

2-Have YOU made this decision of DEDICATION??

3-If the answer is "YES", Then live it!!

4-If the answer is "NO", then yield to the Lord who loved you and bought you. Do it right here; right NOW!!

12/29/76--Temple Baptist Church Y.P., Fredericksburg, VA.
1/7/77--ABI Chapel
1/16/77--Northwest Bible Church, Hilliard, OH. (AM)
1977-Berchtgaden
10/23/77-AM-Merriam Kn Chapel, Ind.
11/26/78-AM-Portersville B. Ch,
2/23/95-Hilltop Baptist Church.

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

434 Have Thine Own Way
344 I Surrender All
316 All For Jesus
351 I'm Now All On The Altar?

if there be any praise, think on these things."
--Source is the SCRIPTURES
--This is applying "separation" & "Dedication" to the realm of the mind
--ILLUS--Student who casually goes through the semester. Then comes the end of the semester with its INEVITABLE EXAMS! What does the student do? Everyone knows the answer!

He sits up far into the night poring over his books & notes racking his brain as he ruminates over the prof's lectures. He is refreshing, or renewing his mind by reading, recalling & meditating. He lives over again those classes----hour by hour----renewing in his consciousness the things imparted.

JUST SO a renewing of what we already know, as well as a learning of new truths is needed for believers FROM THE WORD OF GOD.

5-Agent of renewing
--The Holy Spirit
--Tit. 3:5--"Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy He saved us, by the washing of regeneration, & the renewing of the Holy Ghost;"
--Rom. 8:4--"That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

C.-THE OUTCOME--GODLY EXPERIENCE (PURPOSE):

1-Prove these truths to be facts in your own experience
--Not on an intellectual level
--But as personal experience
2-Find GOD'S WILL--Good
--Acceptable
--Perfect
--Ps. 18:30--"As for God, His way is perfect"
--God has His first mistake yet to make
--Therefore You can trust His will in your life
3-KEY to the godly life
--Spiritual before God
--Useful before men

CONCLUSION:

A.-RECAPITULATION:

1-Language of Grace
2-Logic of grace
3-PRESENTATION of your body (12:1)
4-PROHIBITION of conformity to the world (12:2a)
5-PROCESS of transformation of your mind (12:2b)
6-PURPOSE to be experienced, which is "the good, acceptable and perfect will of God" (12:2c)

B. BASIC DECISION FOR THE SAVED:

II. REALISTIC SEPARATION: (12:2) (Reasonable in the light of "NEW MANAGEMENT")

A. THE NEGATIVE--"NOT CONFORMED": (PROHIBITION)

1-Gk--"STOP being conformed"
==="Wrapped around"
==="Taking your mold or pattern from"
2-Pattern of life has been world-dictated
3-World system is under Satan's dominance & control
4-World--No friend to grace
--No encouragement to godliness
5-Area of SOCIAL SEPARATION
--Movies
--Dancing
--Music
--Hair styles
--Dress styles
--Smoking tobacco or pot
--Alcohol & drugs
--Illicit sex
--Salacious books
--Pornographic magazines
--These are problems our Christian youth meet in a godless, pagan school system, whether in grade school, High School or the University.
--Each must make his choice in the face of subtle allures of the world and the pressure of peers, to "DO AS ROME DOES"
--But, let us remember there were two kinds of Romans in Rome. There were Christians even in Caesar's palace. They lived in it, but were not of it-----And we can do the same!

the "Separation FROM" issues

Rom 12:1,2:

"So - what we have to do is, the moment we find our mind going with evil, to say, 'This is not for me now that I am God's. It is at variance with my vows, & response - Thy will be done!'"

from Christ & True Salvation
J. B. Figgis pg84.

4-"Renewing of the mind"
--Fill the mind with wholesome ideas & concepts
--Phs. 2:5--"Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:"
--Phs. 4:8--"Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things arejust, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things arelovely,, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, &

I.-RESPONSIVE DEDICATION (12:1): (Response to Rom. 1-11)

A.-THE PRESENTING (=YIELDING: GIVE FIRST PLACE):

1-Issue is your **BODY**---Not your **life**
--You've already messed that up!
--"Take My Life..." is hymnology, but it is not Bible!!
2-"Once-for-all" decision
3-Continuing after-effects
4-ILLUS--Daniel 1:8
5-Vehicle for Christ to live today
- "Christ in you"
- Gal. 2:20
- His purposes fulfilled
- **HIS LIFE** lived through my (your) body

B.-THE OFFERING:

1-A Sacrifice==Given over to God
- -Not dead, as in the O. T. economy
- -But **LIVING!!**

2-"Holy"=="Set apart for divine use"
--PURE in affections & actions
3-"Acceptable to God"--Meeting God's divine standards
4-"Reasonable" ('Spiritual) Service, as one bought with the price of Christ's blood
5-This is the "UNTO"side of separation
6-**Foundation** for effective fulfillment of christian living and witness
7-Sound a bit **"STEEP"**??
- --IT IS NOT!!; It is "Reasonable"
- --Saved from.....Saved unto
- --Muddle along on the low road
- --Move from one puddle of sin to the next
- --Contsantly returning to claim 1 John 1:9, without ever dealing with the root, while constantly pressed by the fruit
- --God's Way is BEST
- -ILLUS--Isaac, who lived all the rest of his long life in the light of his Mt. Moriah experience as a sacrifice, but still A L I V E F O R G O D in that very same body for the remainder of his days.

C.-THE EXPERIENCING:

1-Second most important decison in life (most important) (Salvation is the
2-ONCE FOR ALL decision
- -No rededication
- --No re, rededication
- -Always a coming back to an already rendered once-for-all decision of the will

3-"Reasonable" in the light of the mercies of God in Rom. 1-11
4-Expected as "reasonable" & "spiritual" service
5-WHOLEHEARTED----no reservations or conditions
6-Experience of the CHRIST-LIFE through me
7-"All For Jesus"---This is "living on the victory side"

1

INTRO:

A.-LANGUAGE OF GRACE:
1-"I beseech you..."
2-Contrast with "THOU SHALT NOT" of Exodus 20
3-"Brethren"--Not physical relationships
--But spiritually related ones in Christ

B.-LOGIC OF GRACE:
1-"Therefore"----What is it there for??
2-"...by the mercies of God"
--Not what we are to do for God,
--But what He has already done for us
--MERCIES are described in Romans 1-11

I.-INTRODUCTION (Rom. 1:1-17)

II.-DOCTRINE (Rom. 1:18--8:39)

A.-Condemnation Because Of Sin (1:18--3:20)
1-Immoral humanity condemned (1:18-32)
2-Moral humanity condemned (2:1-16)
3-Religious humanity condemned (2:17--3:8)
4-ALL humanity is LOST !!

B.-Justification By Faith In Christ (3:21--5:11):
1-Justification Explained (3:21-31)
2-Justification Illustrated (4:1-25)
3-Justification's Results (5:1-11)

C.-Sanctification Of The Saints (5:12--8:39):
1-Potential Sanctification (5:12-21)--IMPUTATION
2-Positional Sanctification (6:1-11)--U N I O N
3-Practical Sanctification (6:12-23)--RECKON T
4-Powerless Sanctification (7:1-25)---"I" is PROMINEN
5-Powerful Sanctification (8:1-39)----"S P I R I T"
IS IN CONTROL

III.-DISPENSATIONAL (Rom. 9:1--11:36)

A.-God's Past Dealings With Israel (9:1-33) ELECTION

B.-God's Present Dealings With Israel (10:1-21)
REJECTION

C.-God's Future Dealings With Israel (11:1-36)SALVATION

IV.-DUTY (Romans 12:1--15:13)

A.-Duty Seen As SERVICE: (12:1--13:14)
1-Relation To God (12:1-2)
2-Relation To Spiritual Gifts (12:3-8)
3-Relation To fellow-believers (12:9-16)
4-Relation To Unbelievers (12:17-21)
5-Relation To Governments (13:1-7)
6-Relation To Neighbors (13:8-14)

B.-Duty Seen As SEPARATION: (14:1--15:13)
1-Doubtful Things (14:1--15:3)
2-Race Relations (15:4-13)

V.-CONCLUSION: (15:14--16:27)

** Progressive chastisement if we refuse to put away our sins and LIVE CLEAN

7

CONCLUSION:

A. What Is Involved In "MY ALL FOR JESUS"?:

1-UNSAVED--Must begin by being saved
--John 1:12
--Won't you Get INTO THE FAMILY now??

2-BELIEVERS
Repent --Confess and forsake sins (1 John 1:9)
--Decision of dedication of BODY (Rom. 12:1)
--Won't you Get ON THE VICTORY SIDE now??
--DETAILS:
** Eyes fixed on Christ
** Ears hearing and heeding His Words
** Hands busy serving Him
** Tongue speaking praise & testimony
** Feet swift to serve
** Mind stayed upon the Savior
** Heart Kept for His rule
** Body given over to HIS LIVING IN ME

B. What Will You Do?:

1-Heads bowed----------Musicians playing

2-Decision time--Unsaved
--Believers

3-Hymn///Invitation///Testimonies

4-Communion with Christ thru these elements

C. Fellowship "In Harness" For Holy Things:
1 – Leadership — Good to desire it
2 – Followership — Nec. for us all
3 – Partnership — A part to perform
— Together accomplish much
— MY part to contribute
— YOUR " " "
— OUR part to mutually share
— We need one another
— Ch. is God's support group for saints.

5

COMMUNION – 2/26/73
HILLTOP

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

7-Tremendous **pressures** daily--HABITS that "cry out
--FRIENDS that ridicule
--FAMILY that doubts & disdains
--HAUNTS that entice
--**PATTERNS of life** that drag down & back to "old ways"

(6)

8-Christian has **two answers:**
--Rom. 12:1-2
--**1 Cor. 10:13**

9-Oh, the **joy** of being sure my body is "ALL FOR JESUS"

II. MY FELLOWSHIP WITH JESUS CHRIST:

A. Fellowship In Common Things:

1-My DAILY LIFE
2-Gal. **2:20**
3-What makes up **my day**??--Routine
--Interruptions
--Tedium
--Testings
--Troubles
--Employment
--Family
--Recreation

People / Paper / Plans

Or Yours

4-Enjoy fellowship with Jesus Christ in the everyday, common things of our lives — Walk w/Him in it all!

B. Fellowship In Concern For Others:

1-**Daily**--Thru God's Word read
--Thru prayer---ASKING & RECEIVING
--**Reveling** in His goodness, grace, & sufficiency
--PRAISE
--He is "with us"--"Immanuel"
--Mt. 28:20b--"...and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the age."
--Heb. 13:5b--"...for He hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee."

2-**Periodically**--In the **Communion Service** with others
--Church ORDINANCE ** Baptism once
** Communion often
--Instituted by the Savior
--**1 Cor. 11**:23-33

3-**Principles** concerning the LORD'S TABLE
--In remembrance of **HIM**; HE is the Christian's "**HUB**" of life
--Open to **all believers** who are in fellowship
** Unsaved ought to BELIEVE
** Unclean ought to BE CLEANSED
--Bread speaks of His Body offered
--Cup speaks of His Blood shed
--Frequent **repetition** so we have a frequent **reminder** of the Savior & His sacrifice
--This ordinance continued "till He come"
--PERSONAL EXAMINATION ** Each of himself
** Judge **ourselves**....OR...
** God will judge **us**

3-What will be the outcome of this "KEEPING"??
--Col. 3:15--"And let the peace of God rule in your hearts to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful."
--If you let the peace of God BE THE UMPIRE
** Calling the balls
** Ruling on the strikes
** Judging the fouls
** Determining the outs
--Then your heart will enjoy the experience of God's peace in your life
--If you refuse that God-given UMPIRE'S rulings:
** Then, no peace !!!
** Nor is there any settled conviction
** Neither is there any defense against outside pressures

4-Is it any wonder Solomon counselled: "My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways." (Prov. 23:26)

II.-My BODY--Holy, Pure, & As A Living Sacrifice:

1-Rom. 12:1
2-Well-known verse
3-Encompasses all the rest--Eyes
--Ears
--Hands
--Tongue
--Feet
--Mind
--Heart
4-"PRESENT"=="YIELD"=="GIVE FIRST PLACE"
*--As it relates to the body
--Vehicle of our living our daily lives
--Given to Christ for His BEST PURPOSES in us & also through us
*--A "once for all" action !!!
--Continuing after-effects of the decision
--ILLUS--Daniel 1:8
5-Characteristics--A Sacrifice (a body given over to God)
--Living (not slain)
--Holy (Pure in affections and actions)
--Acceptable unto God (Meeting Divine standards)
--Reasonable service (as a "bought one", this is not an expectation that's out of line)

EXPLAIN

6-That may sound "A BIT STEEP"
--But it's not!!
--Not when you realize what you've been SAVED FROM!
--Not when you realize what you've been SAVED TO!!
--Not when you realize WHO has saved you
--Not if you MUDDLE ALONG on the "low road" of trying to go on living the old life as a new creature
--GOD'S WAY IS BEST !!
--ILLUS--Isaac, who lived all the rest of his life in the light of his Mt. Morriah experience as a sacrifice, but still alive to live for God in that body for the rest of his days.

3-We're in a race **TO RUN**--Not carrying weights that slow us
--Not allowing sins that distract or delay us
--But patiently & continuously **RUN** in the path marked out for us

4-ILLUS--Distance runner **doesn't pick** out **his path**, but follows the **course that's prescribed**
--Distance runner **doesn't come off** the **starting blocks** at full speed, but he **PACES HIMSELF** so as to last to the end of the race
--Distance runner **expects to exert himself** so as TO WIN

5-How about **YOU** ??--Running....or...loafing??
--**Racing** in God's path ??
--Running towards the true and acceptable GOAL??
--Pacing yourself by continuous involvement as you move toward the goal??
--Never a "DROP-OUT"
--Not saying "**Later**" or "**Tomorrow**"
--Ready for that EXTRA EXERTION occasions may require

6-Isa. 40:29-31

7-God wants our **feet to carry us** thru a life that's **"ALL FOR JESUS"**

F. My MIND---Stayed On Him:

1-**Isa. 26:3**--"Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on Thee: because he trusteth in Thee."

2-We need a **FIXED POINT** OF REFERENCE
--Navigator uses the North Star
--Trecker uses the compass that points North
--WHAT DO **YOU HAVE?**
--Is there a **settled standard** for your mind??

3-Our minds are often pressured & **confused** by sin

4-Receiving Christ puts us into a **RENEWING PROCESS**
--Rom. **12:2**
--Accomplished by the Holy Spirit (Tit. 3:5)
--Based on knowledge thru the Word (Col. 3:16)
--**Won't** happen overnight
--A **PROCESS**, not an **act** — Life-long process of change
--Mind-rennovation in progress

5-Can't go wrong if we're **fixed on Jesus**

G. My HEART---Kept For Him:

1-**1 Pet. 3:15**--"But sanctify the Lord God (Christ as Lord) in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every mant that asketh you a reason for the hope that is in you with meekness & fear"

2-WHY need I make this HEART decision??
--**Prov. 4:23**--"Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life."
--SPIRITUAL REGULATOR of our lives
--**Diligence** is **required if** we are not to end up with "heart trouble"
--Very easy to allow something else besides the Lord Jesus to creep in & lead us astray
--Heart is like a **FORTRESS** that needs a constant defense

C. My HANDS---Busily Working For Others:

1-Eph. 4:28--"Let him that stole steal no more: bur rather let him labor, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth."

(3)

2-OLD LIFE and its ways FORSAKEN
- --Thievery gives way to labor
- --Stealing gives way to sharing
- --WORK is honorable....and expected
- --New life made known in daily practice

Change in us should SHOW!

3-Enlargement is experienced when we SHARE
- --That others may have (PHYSICAL)
- --That others may know (SPIRITUAL)
- --Both are accomplished as we work and give
- --AND.....we grow in the process also

NB

4-Old life is SELF-centered
New life is OTHERS-oriented
- --Not getting, but giving
- --Tit. 3:14--"And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful."
- --Eccles. 9:10a--"Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might...."
- --SURELY our hands ought to be occupied with His service.

D. My TONGUE---Ministering Grace:

1-Eph. 4:29--"Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers."

Visible Grace

2-That will SURELY SHOW the change in our hearst
- --Swear words banished
- --Dirty stories stopped
- --Shady deals broken off
- --No longer our pattern,,,,,but CHANGED!!!

3-Rather--"EDIFYING" (==building up)
- --"MINISTERING GRACE" (==sharing the story of the unmerited favor we've experienced in Christ)
- --So that those who know us are confronted with the CHANGE God has made in us
- --This becomes a very noticable advertisement of the fact that we've CHANGED TEAMS

4-Jas. 3:3-13

5-VERY IMPORTANT MEMBER of our bodies, that tongue of ours

6-How are we employing that tongue??
- --As "of old"??
- --Or so our speech is representing our Lord??

E. My FEET---Running In His Race:

1-Already saw John 10:27--"My sheep...follow Me:"

2-Also Heb. 12:1--"Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so grat a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, & run with patience the race that is set before us."

I. MY ALL FOR JESUS CHRIST:

A. My EYES---Fixed Upon Christ:

1-Heb. 12:2-3a--"Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. For consider HIM..."

2-He is THE ONE I need to look to--For salvation
--For sustaining
--For example
--For fellowship

3-All others--Fail at one time or another
--Lead astray by sin or inconsistency
--But Jesus never fails!!!

4-We begin with Christ and we never dare look away from Him; Eyes FIXED upon Christ

5-ILLUS--Flag man on an aircraft carrier is THE ONE to whom a flyer looks as he seeks to land his plane. Instant & implicit obedience or unutterable danger. Dares not let his eyes wander away, for that would BE FATAL!
-Just so in the Christian's life if he takes his eyes off of the Lord

B. MY EARS---Hearing and Heeding Christ:

1-John 10:27--"My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me: And I give unto them eternal life..."

2-Marks of the "TRUE SHEEP"--EARS that hear His voice
--HOOFS that follow
--Such ones are:
** Called "My Sheep"
** Told "I know them"
** They are the ones who've been given eternal life

3-I can't always be sure about the salvation profession a person makes, but when I watch their lives I get a very good idea of the reality of their salvation:
--EARS attuned to the Word of God to hear, to know and to obey
--FEET walking in new paths of righteousness, fellowship, worship, growth and service.
--If those marks (ear & hoof) are absent...then...???

4-The questions--Am I hearing??
--Am I listening??
--Am I heeding??
--With what attitude ??

5-ILLUS--Ex. 21:1-6
--Ears that hear and heed the Master
--Produces a service forever due to love

6-Example of this--Prophetically in Ps. 40:6-8
--Experientially in Jesus' life on earth
--Son, once more, JESUS is our pattern, and we ought to be LISTENING TO HIM !!!

"MY ALL FOR HIM" (Communion) Romans 12:1-21
Lk. 12:13-15

1

INTRO:

A.-Illustration Of A Natchez Home:

1-Show POSTCARD

2-This is **Stanton Hall**, which has frequently been compared to the WHITE HOUSE in Washington, D.C. It is so elaborate that a ship was chartered just to bring the handcarved woodwork, marble mantels and enormous mirrors and bronze chandeliers from France and Italy.

3-"After the Civil War, the relatives kept it as long as they could. As an example of the deflated conditions of 1870, the property was valued at **$550,000**, but a scant **$7000** was all that could be raised for it.... eventually it changed hands for less than the original cost of the **iron fence** that surrounded it." (NATCHEZ, Harnett T. Kane)

B.-Important Point:

1-Life's essential--**NOT** quantity of "**things**"
--**BUT** quality of "**Life**"
--Things will never bring satisfaction
** Can't count on them as their **value may change**
** Can't keep them, for **decay** and **destruction** come upon all

2-What is "**LIFE**" really about?

3-**Lk. 12:15**--"And Jesus said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth."
--**THINGS** are "**not it**"
--No peace or satisfaction ** In wealth
** In power
** In position
** In fame
--Can always **LOSE** what you have of these
--NEVER SATISFIED with "**things**"

4-**W H Y ??**--Blase Paschall--"There is a God-shaped vacumn in the heart of every man which can only adequately be filled with Jesus Christ"

5-**How**, then, ought **I** to invest my life; How ought **you** to live yours??
--I cannot speak **FOR** you
--But I can speak **TO** you
--ILLUS--**Joshua 24:1-24** — Read

6-Jim Elliot--"He is no fool who gives up what he cannot hold to gain that which he cannot lose."

C.-Our Message:

1-Outline: I.-MY ALL FOR JESUS CHRIST:
II.-MY FELLOWSHIP WITH JESUS CHRIST:

2-**Prop:**--Put my life "in perspective" before Him so as to
--Impliment Paul's words: "For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain" (Phs. 1:21)

"THE MEANING OF 'FAITH'" Rom. 10:17

INTRO: A.-Faith Illustrated:

1-Alexander Smellie puts it, "Faith is the foot, which flies to God--Father, Son, and Spirit. It makes me at home in His fullness, His nearness, His friendliness. It takes me into what the mystic called 'The Rose-Garden of my Redeemer, Jesus Christ.' But my foot itself has small credit for that inevitable flight to Paradise

2-Thus, Faith is a MEANS, not an end in itself

3-The object of faith is more important than the process

B.-Faith Illuminated:

PROP.

1-Definitions Of Faith

2-Spheres Of Faith

3-Evidences Of Faith

I.-DEFINITIONS OF FAITH:

A.-By Formal Statement:

1-R.A. Torrey in "What The Bible Teaches" wrote: "To believe God is to rely upon or have unhesitating assurance of the truth of God's testimony, even though it is unsupported by any other evidence, and to rely upon and have unfaltering assurance of the fulfillment of His promises, even though everything seems against fulfillment."

2-Lockyer--"Faith is the hand receiving and appropriating the divine Gift, and grasping all His treasures."

3-Acrostically: Forsaking
All
I
Trust
Him

4-Conclude that Faith is: A human act
and a DIVINE operation

B.-By Synonyms:

1-"Look"--Isa. 45:22--"Look unto me and be ye saved."

2-"Receive"--Jn. 1:12--"As many as received Him to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name."

3-"Believe"--247 times in N. T.
--98 times in John's gospel
--and "Faith" is used 244 times in N. T.

4-Equivalent of the O. T. term "TRUST"

C.-By Foundation:

1-Faith in God is no delusion

2-The warrant of faith's accomplishments is the Word of God

3-All of its promises warrant the soul's approach to & confidence in God.

4-Knowledge of God as revealed in the Word

5-Rom. 10:17--"Faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God"

II.-SPHERES OF FAITH:

A.-Before God:

1-God sees our heart
2-He can discern "faith" when He sees it
3-Gen. 15:4-6--"And, behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, 'This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.' And He brought him forth abroad, and said, 'Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and He said unto him, So shall thy seed be.' And he (Abraham) believed in the LORD; and He (God) counted it to him for righteousness."
4-In the sight of God, He looks for BELIEVING FAITH because He is able to read man's heart

B.-Before Man:

1-Supposed conflict between Paul & James in N. T.
2-Paul speaks of Abraham in Romans 4, as justified before God by faith
3-James speaks of being JUSTIFIED BY WORKS
--Jas. 2:14-26
--especially 2:18
--Key phrases are in 2:22, 24
**"Seest thou"
**"Ye see"
} Human sight level
--Emphasis is on what man can see
--Though justified by faith before God, man cannot see whether faith is true or feigned
--So a believer is justified by works before men, because that's what a man can see of the reality of the Lord in our lives as he sees our faith expressed in works

III.-EVIDENCES OF FAITH:

A.-Faith In Salvation

1-Personal need--Homer Duncan--"Faith that saves is born of need"
People need to know they are LOST before they care about being FOUND
2-Personal trust
3-Counting on HIS merit, not our own
4-Rom. 4:5--"But to him that worketh not, but believeth on Him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness."
5-Rom. 4:23-25--"Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on Him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification."

B.-Faith In Prayer:

1-Area where we demonstrate dependance

2-Ask to receive

3-Ask in Christ's Name = In harmony w/ His Character + purposes

--John 14:13-14--"And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye ask any thing in my name, I will do it."

--John 15:16--"Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you."

4-Thus, the believer has confidence when he comes IN HIS NAME

5-1 John 5:14-15--"And this is the confidence that we have in Him, that, if we ask any thing according to His will, he heareth us: And if we know that He hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of Him."

C.-Faith In Substance:

1-Not in "seen" things

2-Not "by sight"

3-Unhesitating assurance of the truth apart from visibility, because of a trust in God's Word

4-Principle--Heb. 11:1-3

5-Illustration--Heb. 11:24-27

D.-Faith In Action:

1-As a working principle of life

2-This is our victory----FAITH

3-1 John 5:4--"For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith."

4-Illus---Gen. 50:15-21

5-Faith accepts DIS-appointments as HIS-appointments

CONCLUSION: A.-Much more could & should be said (Lockyer's book)

B.-What has been said:

1-Definitions Of Faith

2-Spheres Of Faith--Before God

--Before Men

3-Evidences Of Faith

--In Salvation

--In Prayer

--In Substance

--In Action

C.-Remember---Faith's value is not in its SIZE

--Faith's value is in its OBJECT

Jesus, who gave His life for you--
The gentle Saviour--was a Jew.
And though His own received Him not,
And turned in pride away,
Whence is the Gentile's happier lot?
Are you more just than they?
No! God in pity turned to you--
Have you no pity for the Jew?
Go, then, and bend your knee to pray
For Israel's ancient race;
Ask the dear Saviour every day
To call them by His grace.
Go, for a debt of love is due
From Christian Gentiles to the Jew."

4/1/73 PM Westbrae

332 – "We Have An Anchor"
335 – "The Light of The World Is Jesus"

6-Love for the Jews is an expression of our thanks to God and to them---

7-So it will be in the Trib. too----Mt. 25:31-46

8-Thus, We owe the Jews our LOVE

C.-We Owe Israel Our SAVIOR:

1-Rom. 1:16--"...to the Jew first..."

--often misinterpreted

--properly viewed as a historic prog

--BUT---not to be totally neglect

2-Gospel is for ALL nations & ALL pe

Jews today

3-They can be saved---Rom. 11:1-

4-They will be saved--Rom. 11

5-Israel's restoration to h

6-But we owe them the gospe

"Repent and bend your knee to pray
For Israel's ancient race;
Ask the dear Saviour every day
To call them by His grace;
Go, for a debt of love is due
From Christian Gentiles to the Jew."

-1:23-24;
11:12

sible

MUCH larger place in our Missionary BUDGET and our Prayers

OMIT

CONCLUSION: A.-Israel:

1-High & Holy privilege.

2-Wonderful legacy to the world

--Scriptures

--Savior

--Salvation

--Spiritual things

3-"Apple of God's eye"--Zech. 2:8

B- "How odd of God
To choose the Jews
But still more odd
Of men to choose
The Jewish God,
Yet spurn the Jews."

C.-Poem-----"THE JEW":

Scattered by God's avenging hand,
Afflicted and forlorn,
Wanderers from their pleasant Land
Do Judah's children mourn;
And e'en in Christian countries, few
Breathe thoughts of pity for the Jew.
Yet listen, Gentile, do you love
The Bible's precious page?
Then let your heart in kindness move
To Israel's heritage;
Who traced those lines of love for you?
Each sacred writer was a Jew
And then as years and ages passed,
And nations rose and fell,
Though clouds and darkness oft were cast
O'er captive Israel
The oracles of God for you
Were kept in safety by the Jew
And when the great Redeemer came
For guilty man to bleed.
He did not take an angel's name,
No, born of Abraham's seed,

(over)

3-First preachers of salvation were Jews
--the 11 apostles
--Paul was a Jew
--Immediate addressees of Mt. 28:19 were Jews
--Converts at Pentecost in Jerusalem were Jews from all over the world---Acts. 2:5, 9-11

D.-The Legacy Of Spiritual Things:
1-Rom. 15:27--"It hath pleased them verily; and their (the Jews) debtors they (the Gentiles) are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things
2-"Spiritual Things"
--sums up all the benefits & blessings included in salv
--includes present possessions
--includes Divine provisions
--includes joyful anticipations
--all this--and more--come to us "OF THE JEWS"
3-Do we not OWE them something?
--Rom. 15:27a
--Rom. 1:14--"I am debtor.."
--What could be more plain?
--What do we owe them?

4 "We are indebted to the Jewish nation for revealed religion, for the most important blessings and refinements of civilized life, and for all the well-grounded hopes of immortal bliss beyond the grave." Daniel Webster

"Brethren, my hearts desire and ...d for Israel is that ... be saved
...t For this people for their
...6; 11:14) as
... one man only in

* * *

3-PRINCIPLE--Ps. ...ace of Jerusalem:
they shall prosper that love thee.
4-Remind the Lord in prayer of His promises for Israel
--Isa. 62:6-7--"I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the Lord, keep not silence, and give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth."
5-Thus, we owe Israel our prayers

B.-

Rev. Frank Prewitt, member of the Faculty of the Western Baptist Bible College in El Cerrito, California, recently returned from Jerusalem where he served for two years on the Faculty of the Israel-American Institute, dropped into the office for a chat with the writer. A remark made by him at that time is one that could well be pondered by many Christians, both Ministers and laymen. *"I did not know before I went to the Land of Israel, where I had so much association with Jewish people, how much we Gentiles are to blame for Jewish prejudice against Christ and Christianity!"*

the Jews & have themselves been destroyed.
--WHY? ? ?
--Esther 8:7--"...because he laid his hand upon the Jew
--Jer. 30:16--"Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil and all they that prey upon thee shall I give for a prey."

3-64 of the 66 books of the Bible were written by Jews, & Luke is the only exception, with some urging that as a Roman citizen, he was also a Jewish proselyte. ? ? ?

4-Jews were the custodians of the Word which was committed to them & by them it was kept & preserved.

--Rom. 3:1-2--"What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision? Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God."

--De. 4:8--"And what nation is there so great, that H hath statutes & judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

--Ps. 147:19-20 "He sheweth His Word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel. He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgments, they have not known them."

5-Scripture is about the Jews

--their history

--their promises

--their sins

--their Savior

--their perfidy toward the Savior --Acts. 4:27 "For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, + Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together"

--they are a "Sample Case"--Rom. 3:19-"Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that EVERY MOUTH may be stopped, + all the world may become guilty before God."

6-Thus, Scripture is "OF THE JEWS"

B.-The Legacy Of The Savior:

1-King of the Jews--Mt. 2:2

2-Born in Bethlehem, a city of the Jews--Mt. 2:8

3-Born in the land of the Jews--Mt. 2:20

4-Spring out of Judah, a tribe of the Jews--Heb. 7:14

5-Seed of David, a King of the Jews--Rom. 1:4

6-Called, a "Jew"--John 4:9

7-Thus the Savior is "OF THE JEWS" — Mt. 1:21

C.-The Legacy Of Salvation:

1-Promises of salvation came "of the Jews"

--Gen. 22:18--"And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed;"

--Acts 3:25-26--"Ye are the children of the prophets, & of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed. Unto you first God, having raised up His Son Jesus, sent Him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities."

--Gal. 3:8--"And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen thru faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.@"

2-Way of salvation came "of the Jews"

--No other people on earth had the way and plan of salvation

--Naaman had to come to Israel

--Nineveh had to hear thru Jonah, a Jewish prophet

--Ethiopian Eunuch had to come to Jerusalem to get Jewish Scriptures to read & be evangelized by a member of the predominantly Jewish church at Jerus.

--Thus it was that Jesus said (Jn.4:22) "Salvation is of the Jews"

--Law was only, ever, addressed to Israel; not to the Gentiles or to the Church
--WHOLE LAW
**248 Positive commands
**365 Negative Commands
**ALL were binding as a total corpus or unit
**Jas. 2:10--"For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all."

5-The Service Of God==The Levitical Ceremonies
--Offerings — Sin, Meal, Trespass, Burnt, Peace
--Rites of cleansings
--Mode of worship
--Kosher regulations of life

6-The Promises--All of Scriptures
--Especially the prophecies of hope & glory to come. — Messianic

7-Whose are the Fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came.
--Fathers==the Patriarchs & the 12 tribes
--Christ came out of the Nation of Israel
--Christ came out of the Tribe of Judah
--Christ came out of the House of David
--Mt. 1:1--"The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham."

B.-Israel's Calling (Footnote 1, P. 19, Sco. Ref. Bible):
1-To be a witness to the unity of God in the midst of idolatry
2-To illustrate the blessedness of serving the true God
3-To receive & preserve Divine Revelations — The Bible
4-To produce the Messiah — Acc. to the Flesh
5-These were God's purposes for Israel in behalf of the world

6-Some time ago before a distinguished assembly at the Jewish Theological Seminary in New York, Dr. Wm. F. Albright, professor emeritus of Semitic Languages at Johns Hopkins University, formerly head of the American School of Oriental Researdh in Jerusalem, said OF ISRAEL:

"It is without parallel in the annals of human history that a nation carried into captivity for 70 years should return to resume its national life; that after nearly 600 years this same nation should be scattered world-wide for nearly 2,000 years and retain its identity; and that this people should then return to rebuild its ancient homeland & achieve statehood among the family of nations....Many non-prophetic souls, of whom I was one, declared that such a thing was impossible; and yet we have seen it. Since the words of the Old Testament prophets have been literally fulfilled, we should expect the remainder of their predictions concerning Israel likewise to be fulfilled."

II.-ISRAEL'S LEGACY TO THE WORLD:

A.-The Legacy Of Scripture:
1-O.T. & N.T. have come to us "of the Jews"
2-Scripture is an intensely "Jewish Book"

"OF THE JEWS" "THE [redacted] CHRISTIAN'S ATTITUDE TOWARD THE JEWS" Rom. 9:4-5

INTRO: A.-Preparatory Facts:

1-In the purpose & plan of God, all blessings to man, to the nations, and to the individual were to come "of the Jews"---God's Divinely chosen channel

2-Witness of Moses, the Hebrew Prophets, The Lord Jesus, Paul, etc.

3-Jehovah promised this to Abraham--THE FIRST JEW

4-Gen. 12:3--"And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed."

5-Statement sweeps across the ages since Abraham & on into eternity

6-All our blessing s relate to this people

7-WHO are these Jews?

*Pertinent Facts:

B.-Origin & Descent Of The Jewish People:

1-Gen. 12:1--"Now the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from they kindred and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee."

2-IMPORTANT turning point in Divine dealing

3-Before this--the whole human race as the "stream of humanity"was in view

4-After this---"the slender rill" as an illustration of all humanity & as a test case is specifically dealt with by God.

5-Descent--Abraham
Isaac
Jacob
12 tribes
Moses & his deliverance from Egypt
Joshua & his conquering Canaan
Judges & Theocracy
Kingdom (United & then Divided)
Subjugations to foreign powers & dispersions

I.-ISRAEL'S PRIVILEGES:

A.-Paul's Summary (Rom. 9:4-5):

1-Adoption--Placed into position of privilege
--Ex. 4:22--"And thou shalt say unto Pharoah, Thus saith the Lord, Israel is my son, even my first-born."

2-Glory--Sheckinah of God's presence ← Seen in Wilderness + in the land

3-Covenants--UNCONDITIONAL PROMISES OF GOD
--Abrahamic Covenant — Nation (1)
--Palestinian Covenant — Land (2)
--Davidic Covenant — King (3)
--New Covenant — Heart (4)
Repeated after APOSTASY

4-Giving of the Law--CONDITIONAL PROMISES OF GOD — (1)
--Ex. 19:5-6 (Read)
--Related to "the land"
--De. 11:12--"A land which the Lord thy God careth for..."

SMITH, Barbara (Mrs.)
602 4th St., Montgomery

7/10/85 NH

Barbara is mother of Tamara Grove who lives in small house behind hers. Does not work. Deep depression due to cancer + mastectomies. Daughter of Elizabeth Smith

* 277	" Saved, Saved "	230
312	" Security "	300
295	" Jesus Is The Joy Of Living "	
311	" Blessed Assurance "	255
	Faith Is The Victory	402
	How Firm A Foundation	268

11/10/99 Bedford Bible Church, PA.
4/18/04 Selina Bible Ch (Reiner) PA.
4/25/04 Hilltop Baptist Church
9/14/08 " " " — Men's Class

3-I HAVE RENOUNCED all sufficiency to save or to keep except for Christ's, and that sufficiency of His is PERMANENT !!

4-Difference:--Some believe only with their intellect
--Some refuse even to let their minds be convinced
--I have BELIEVED WITH MY HEART what God has said, so I am both saved & secure

5-ABSOLUTE CONCLUSION....
No separation from God !

D.-The Person:

1-"From the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord"

2-Our security is based on THE LOVE OF GOD
--That love is CONSTANT !!
--ILLUS--Spurgeon was once driving thru the English country-side and saw a WEATHERVANE & COCK. On it were the words: "God is love." When Spurgeon ventured to a friend that he did not think it was appropriate on such a changeable thing he was met with the answer that he had misinterpreted the message. "What it really means, is----GOD IS LOVE----which-ever way the wind is blowing."

3-The expression of that love is "in Christ Jesus our Lord"

4-HODGE--"Trials & afflictions of every kind have been the portion of the people of God in all ages; as they cannot destroy the love of Christ toward us, they ought not to shake our love towards Him." (Romans, P. 460)

CONCLUSION:

A.-Recapitulation:

1-Our CONCERN--"Who shall separate us from the love of Christ?"

2-Our CIRCUMSTANCES--Natural forces against us all around

3-Our CONQUERING--IN the problems
--Because of Christ

4-Our CONFIDENCE--Supernatural forces cannot separate us
--Because God's love "won't let go"

5-Therefore:*-With these protections, there is NO SEPARATION of the believer from his God
*-With these provisions we will be safely kept to inherit the eternal glory we have been promised.

NB

B.-One Final Question:

1-Chapter 8 of Romans has a marked emphasis on the HOLY SPIRIT
--Once in all the rest of the Book (5:5)
--19 times in the 8th chapter

2-WHY is the concluding emphasis on Christ, & not on the Spirit????

3-Answer is found in John 16:13-14 (READ it)

4-Christ is to be our glorying center, not the Spirit

C.-Application:

1-Tract---"Sam, Step Forward"
or local situation -Rom. 8:28
-Gen. 50:20

Westbrae--11/28/71
OKBC - 11/3/85
McDaniel's Corner Bible Ch, Cochranton, PA - 10/25/89
Middletown Bible Ch., CT - 4/28/96

PAUL REITER
[illegible] BLACKEY, WVA 25818

4-Principalities--One of the gradiations of the ordered realm of the unseen world (Eph. 1:21; 2:2; 6:12; Col. 1:16)

7

--These are other levels of superhuman power

5-"POWERS"--Translation of the word meaning ENERGY

--Reference to the uncanny & horrible workings of Satan

--ILLUS-Acts 8:10 referring to Simon Magus--"To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God."

--No need to fear sorcery, evil eye, black cats, Friday the 13th, etc.

--That is simple evidence of LEAVING GOD OUT

--Spiritism is REAL, but its power cannot come between God & me

--I John 4:4

--Let us be PERSUADED (!) of God's love; it is unchangeable

6-"Things present & things to come"

--Satan dealt with Job on "Things present"

* His family
* His wealth
* His bodily health

--Satan dealt in "things future" with other believers

--So with us now

* Health
* Continued life
* Children in college
* Job responsibilities or retention
* Retirement, etc.

7-"HEIGHT NOR DEPTH"--VASTNESS of the universe (Heaven, earth & hades)

--Many of us are afraid of heights & dpth

--Christ has descended & led captivity captive

--Christ has ascended & passed thru all the heavens.

--Neither height nor depth can separate us from God's love

8-"Nor any other created thing"

--That is TOTALLY INCLUSIVE !!!

--"Catch-all category" for all not included in the above listings

--Our ability to conjure up disasters in our minds is LIMITLESS !!!!

--But this word from God brings PEACE !!

--NO created thing has power to separate us

--Nothing made by God can separate us from the God who made us & loves us

C.-The Permanence:

1-NONE OF THESE--Natural forces (8:35a)

--Superhatman forces (8:38-39a)

--Have the power of separating me from God

2-Some saints see it as a MARK OF HUMILITY to doubt the sufficiency & certainty of God's salvation

C.-The Applications:

4 WORDS

1-Salvation victory
2-Sin-in-the-life victory
3-Spiritual development victories
4-Habits
5-Recreations & amusements
6-Attitudes
7-Hesitance to witness.....etc.

2 WORDS

ALL of these, and MORE!

IV.-OUR CONFIDENCE-----(Rom. 8:38-39):

1) Our Concern I
2) Our Circumstances II
3) Our Conquering III

A.-The Persuasion:

1-"For I am persuaded"--KEY to Paul's triumphant life
--"Persuaded" is a HEART WORD
2-Paul had endured all these problems, yet he was "fully persuaded"--2 Tim. 1:12--"For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, & am persuaded that He is able to keep that which I have committed unto Him against that day"
--2 Tim. 4:18--"And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto His heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever.Amen."
3-No doubt whatsoever in Paul's mind
4-There need be no doubt in OUR MINDS either!!

B.-The Particulars (Superhuman Forces):

1-HODGE--"He heaps words together in the effort to set forth fully the absolute inability of all created things, separately or united, to frustrate the purpose of God, or to turn away His love from those whom He has determined to save." (Rom., P. 458)

2-"Death or life"--Note the order here 1 Cor. 15:54-57
--Death's fear & sting are GONE (Heb. 2:14-15)
--Death is not the "King of Terrors" to a true believer
NB--LIFE is the harder condition to face!! YES
--Death is once; Life is a continuous experienc
--But neither condition can separate us !
** Jn. 10:28--"And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand."
** Rom. 14:8--"For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we we die unto the Lord: whether we live th therefore, or die, we are the Lord's"
DENNY--"If Christ's love can hold us thru death, what is left for us to fear?" (Expositors, Romans, P. 654)

3-"ANGELS"--No limitation to indicate which kind
-Elect ones, or Malignant angels
-Under God's direction or under Satan's
-NEITHER can separate us

2-Dreams of "PEACE" in our time are delusions. The saints are "sheep for slaughter."

3-We must not be contending for "OUR RIGHTS" in a world that cast out & crucified our Christ

4-Suffering by believers has been the experience of the pious in all ages

5-ILLUS--Go to a stockyard & observe the killing of PIGS. One sets up a squeal as soon as it is touched, and the racket grows more and more until the maddening noise is ended only by the death of the last pig.

Go to the same stockyard and observe the killing of SHEEP---without a noise of complaint; IN SILENCE.

6-Remember, our persecutions are "FOR THY SAKE", because we belong to the Lord

III.-OUR CONQUERING----(Rom. 8:37):

① Our Concern I
② Our Circumstances II

A.-The Answer:

1-Rom. 8:37--Wonderful truth for "SHEEP FOR SLAUGHTER"

--We are conquerors; yea, we are more than conquerors

--"So far from these afflictions separating us from the love of Christ, they are more than conquered...They minister to our good (C. Hodge, P. 458)

2-"In all these things"--During them, not after them

--Present poise in the midst of life's trials

--Not just 20/20 hindsight

3-"More than conquerors"

--Victors, yes!.....But MORE!

--Not just victory, but actual spiritual gain!

--Haldane--"He does not mean to say that nothing shall occur to trouble believers, but that nothing shall prevail against them."

--HODGE--"Afflictions & trials are not to be fled from, or avoided, but OVERCOME." (P. 461)

B.-The Avenue:

1-"Thru HIM that loved us"

2-Jesus Christ is our avenue of Conquering

--Our victory is not by moral influence or human merit

--Our victory is not by ballot box or betterment of race relations

--NO, not with Satan still on the loose

--Rather, our victory is "THRU HIM"---CHRIST!

--ILLUS--Daniel 3---Verses 17 & 25

3-In What Sense?--"Thru Him that loved us"

--Note the PAST Tense

--Is God's love only past tense??

--No but the greatest exhibition of it was in Christ dying for us

** John 3:16

** Rom. 5:8

--1 Cor. 4:11--"Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted and have no certain dwellingplace;..."

-Some have found that being a Christian has really "COST" them.

8-"PERIL"--"Stand in jeopardy" (1 Cor. 15:30)

--2 Cor. 11:26--"In journeyings oft, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;"

--Many & varried were the perils of those thru the centuries who have preserved & preached the gospel to bring it to us.

9-"Sword"--Used in the taking of our Lord in Gethsemane (Mt. 26:47)

--Used when Herod had James the brother of John killed (Acts 12:2) Beheaded.

--Heb. 11:37 speaks of many heroes of the faith that were "slain with the sword"

***10-NOTE WELL: NONE of these things as external forces can effect the love of Christ by which we are enabled to obtain victory in our daily experience

11--ILLUS--Martin Luther had a servant named Elizabeth, who, in a fit of displeasure, left without giving any notice. She subsequently became dangerously ill, & asked Luther to visit her.

He said: "Well, Elizabeth, what is the matter?"

She replied: "I have given away my soul to Satan."

"Elizabeth, listen to me," replied the man of God. "Suppose, while you lived in my house, you had sold & transferred all my children to a stranger. Would the sale and transfer have been lawful and binding?"

"Oh no, for I had no right to do that," Elizabeth answered Luther.

* * *

"Very well, you had still less right to give your soul to the archenemy; it no more belongs to you than do my children. IT IS THE EXCLUSIVE PROPERTY Of the Lord Jesus Christ; He made it, and when it was lost, He redeemed it; and IT IS HIS!" !!!

In a similar vein, anyone who thinks that the adverse circumstances of his life can make one who has truly been born again become "LOST" again, is blind to great sections of truth in the Word of God. They are looking at their experiences, and not at the unchanging Word of God.

B.-The Scriptural Explanation:

1-Rom. 8:36--Quotation from LXX of Psalm 44:22

NB INTERPRETATION

-Describes the terrible hunting down by the Anti-christ of the godly Remnant of Israel in the days of the Great Tribulation

APPLICATION

-SO NOW ALSO in this day of grace

--We are "not to count our lives dear"

--We are SLAUGHTER-SHEEP to the world, and so very often they have fulfilled this with us Christians

--In the early days of the Church, the cry at the Coliseum of Rome was: "THE CHRISTIANS TO THE LIONS"

II.-OUR CIRCUMSTANCES-----(Rom. 8:35b--36):

(1) Our Concern

A.-The Natural Forces:

1-Paul speaks here out of his own experiences of trials & opposition

2-SEVEN samples of all the outside attacks to which the believer is subjected

3-"Tribulations"--Used 37 times to indicate direct trouble that affect saints because of the gospel

--Jn. 16:33--"These things have I spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace In the world ye shall have tribulations but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world."

--1 Th. 3:3--"That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto."

--Satan has sought--DESPERATELY--to oppose saints, but has never succeeded in separating one saint from Christ's love by t tribulations.

4-"DISTRESS"--"Anguish" in Rom. 2:9

--Used of "dire straits"; a narrow, cramped place.

--Distresses can't separate us, but they can DRAW US CLOSE to Christ !!!

NB

--The Savior had no place to lay His head, so He knows what distresses are

5-"Persecution"

--This is to be expected!

--READ John 16:1-3

--No persecuted saint has ever been deserted, nor will one be now,,,,,,,,or ever!!!

--Time of SWEET FELLOWSHIP

--Examples--Stephen at his stoning (Acts 7)

--Paul at his imprisonment (Acts 23:11)

6-"FAMINE"--God has fed some saints miraculously

--Elijah, who was fed by the "RAVEN EXPRESS"

--Promise to Israel...

--Ps. 37:25--"I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor His seed begging bread."

NB

--But no such promise repeated for the Church!

--Some saints have been in DESPERATE WANT (China Russia, Korea, Viet Nam, India, etc.)

--Paul also knew this by personal experience

--Phs. 4:11-12--"Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content. I know how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full & to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need."

True

--God does not always provide all we might desir of a physical nature.

7-"Nakedness"--Paul speaks of this as one of his afflict ion

2-The ANSWER--No one can separate us !!
--On the contrary, in the midst of all the untoward circumstances, believers are SUPER-CONQUERORS thru Christ (8:37) (2)
--Not only do we have victory
--But also we have the overwhelming DEFEAT of all enemies
--Circumstances may have us "surrounded", but that does not hinder our ACCESS to Christ, nor prevent His COMING to our rescue!!

3-Indeed that question's answer is TRIUMPHANTLY given to us in 8:35-39

B.-The Love Of Christ:

1-In what sense is this "Love of Christ"? ?
--Our love for Christ??? *
--NO, for ours is too vascillating & flexible
--HIS LOVE to us is preferable
--That is totally stable; UNCHANGEABLE!! !!!
--ILLUS.-There was a little girl who had 2 brothers. Someone asked her whether her mother loved her best or loved her brothers best. The little girl very promptly replied: "She loves Jimmy best because he is the oldest, and she loves Johnny best because he is the youngest, & she loves me best because I am the only girl."
THAT LITTLE GIRL WAS RIGHT!! Her mother loved each one of them "best of all"
And did you know that GOD LOVES YOU BEST?!
I hope none of you will forget this, ever. That is what Paul is telling us in Romans 8

2-Tom Westwood--"How long can SUCH love last? Is it but a temporary dispensation of the goodness of the heart of God to forgive the sinner for past trespasses, & then to turn him loose upon his own responsibility to be SAVED TODAY and LOST AGAIN TOMORROW? That is the great question now before the court (of God's justice), and it is a question which is largely before the minds of many Christians in these days of very imperfect Christian doctrine." (P.182)

3-Paul asserts the permanence of that love under all adverse circumstances.

4-The great difficulty with many christians is that they can't convince themselves that GOD LOVES THEM!!

5-How can He?? I don't know, but HE SAYS that He does; & God's love is independent of there being any attractiveness in us. PRAISE GOD!

HE SAYS HE DOES.

C.-The Real Opponent:

1-Notice the Question---"WHO shall separate us..?"
--Not "what", but "WHO"??
--And then Paul enummerates "things"

2-Plain that Paul sees behind the things of our opposition to the "WHO" that opposes believers---SATAN--YES!!

3-Our great persecutor as saints is the old enemy of our souls

4-He cannot rob us of our salvation, but he tries to rob us of victory in our lives.

"TRIUMPHANT EXPERIENCE---RELATED TO CIRCUMSTANCES" Rom. 8: 35-39

Job. 34: 29

INTRO: **A.-Romans 8: = OUR CHAPTER**

1-Earlier we quoted Spener as having said that, "If Holy Scripture was **a ring**, and the Epistle to the Romans **a precious stone**, chapter 8 would be the **SPARKLING POINT** of the jewel."

2-**Movement** of this chapter

--No condemnation (8:1)
--Life in the Spirit (8:4-13)
--No bondage to fear (8:14-17)
--No hopelessness (8:22-25)
--No helplessness (8:26-27)
--Divine Purpose (8:28-30)
--**Triumphant Experience** (8:31-39)
** Related to the Father
** Related To the Son
** Related to **circumstances**

3-Ends on what C. Hodge calls "**the summit** of the **mount of confidence**" (Romans, P. 456)

4-Tom WESTWOOD--"Here we come to **divine truths** so **stupendously great** it is really difficult to make any comment about them. The very reading of the passage itself is an **unspeakable elevation** of the soul." (Romans, P. 182)

5-**READ** Romans **8:35-39**

B.-Our Passage:

1-Began with "**NO CONDEMNATION**" and it ends with "**NO SEPARATION**"

2-Based on the **LOVE OF GOD**

3-Concludes with **an absolute conviction** that there is **NO SEPARATION** from the God who loves us.

4-How do we get **this conviction**? ? ?

-From God's Word
-From taking God's revelation as **TRUTH FOR ME** today!

5-"TRIUMPHANT EXPERIENCE---RELATED TO CIRCUMSTANCES"

I.-Our Concern (8:35a)
II.-Our Circumstances (8:35b-36)
III.-Our Conquering (8:37)
Iv.-Our Confidence (8:38-39)

6-**Prop:** Let us understand that **NO CONDEMNATION** before God also involves **NO SEPARATION** from Him.

I.-OUR CONCERN-----(Rom. 8:35a):

A.-The Overriding Question:

1-"**Who shall separate** us from the love of Christ?"

--**Equivalent** to: "Is it conceivable that anyone or anything shall separate believers from the love of their Savior?"

--That's the $**64,000**.00 question



CONCL

A.— Proposition repeated:

The triumphant experience of the child of God guarantees our total security

B.- Practical Application:

FOOT PRINTS

One night a man had a dream. He dreamed he was walking along the beach with the LORD. Across the sky flashed scenes from his life. For each scene, he noticed two sets of footprints in the sand; one belonging to him, and the other to the LORD.

When the last scene of his life flashed before him, he looked back at the footprints in the sand. He noticed that many times along the path of his life there was only one set of footprints. He also noticed that it happened at the very lowest and saddest times in his life.

This really bothered him and he questioned the LORD about it. "LORD, you said that once I decided to follow you, you'd walk with me all the way. But I have noticed that during the most troublesome times in my life, there is only one set of footprints. I don't understand why when I needed you most you would leave me."

The LORD replied, "My precious, precious child, I love you and I would never leave you. During your times of trial and suffering, when you see only one set of footprints, it was then that I carried you."

Author unknown

C.- Personalization:

1- SURE of your status in Christ

2- FREE to walk in God's grace

3- PRESERVED from wandering

4- MOTIVATED to serve out of gratitude

10/27/85 - OKBC - Oh, It Is Wonderful 4
All The Way My Savior Leads Me --
Savior, Like A Shepherd Lead Me 38
Security 312
Beneath The Cross Of Jesus 57